A

PEARLE OF PRICE

IN

A Collection of Promises

out of the whole Book

GOD

And is

The Christian Centu

Infallible Ground

Confidence.

Whereunto is added

of the Promises

in Verse.

Christ All in All, Co

By PHILIP

Serjeant Maj. Gene

London, Printed by

Stephen Bowtell

in *Pepper-Alley*

In extremitate maxima
Me juvit & juvabit Jehovah.

LOrd by the help of thy [illegible]
gratiam Spiritus,
Which I crave, [illegible]
through Christs [illegible]
With heart, hand, tongue, [illegible]
to death I am,
Spite all, for truth, [illegible]
my name,

[illegible]

Reader at [illegible]

HAst thou a [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

Behold I will shew thee that
which is noted in the
Scripture of truth, *Dan.* 10

To this, we have searched it,
so it is, hear it, and know
thou it for thy good, *Job.*

Therefore search the Scrip-
tures whether these things
be so, *Joh.* 5. 39. *Acts* 17. 11.

To

To all Souldiers of reall honour and honesty of what degree soever,

P. S. wisheth all grace and good, now and alwaies.

Ellow Souldiers, take it nos ill, I give you no other Titles, I conceive [illegible] mary complements in [illegible] case as this to be uncomely, out of my reall respect unto you, I present you with this small Treatise, which [illegible] me no small labour [illegible] wise and honest [illegible] as it is, if you [illegible]

truth and plainnesse: I desi
to honour God, not to h
mour men; if our poor so
get any good thereby, I ha
enough; your good is inte
ded, neglect it not, desp
nothing because of my
sufficiency; if in judgm
and sincerity any will i
forme mee, I promise tha
fulnesse, and (by Gods gra
amendment) for good r
ved blesse God, and pray
me (unworthy). The L
of hosts, the great Iehov
who is a man of war,
Chief Captain, be intro
to govern, [illegible]
serve and prosper you
mine own life, [illegible]

To my Wife and Children

more condemne you) that as you
love God, and your own soules, as
you tender my affection, and will
answer before the Judgment Seat
of Christ, 1 Tim. 6. 13. To
member, apply and practice, to
read, study and observe what I, by
Gods grace, with so much care
and pains have thus collected for
you: endeavour to get and keep
the Testimony of a good conscience
in all things, Acts 24. 16. Sin
not against the light thereof will
fully for any respect, 1 Sam. 15.
22, 23. Away with known sin
whatsoever you doe, for those are
most haihous, uncomfortable, dan-
gerous, and (without repentance
shewed by amendment) damna-
ble, Num. 15. 30, 31. Deut. 19.
19, 20, 21. In well doing
commend all to the Lord, Ps. 37.

[illegible] *And be content with* [illegible] *good pleasure*, Heb. 13. 5, 6. *Trust him most in greatest extremity*, Isa. 50. 20. *As hee is God, he will send help in every need*, Ps. 50. 15. & 9. 9. & 46. 1. & 142. 4, 5. & 72. 12. *And go all how it will, all shall (through the Lords free mercy in Christ) go wel with you*, Hos. 14. 4. Col. 3. 11. Rom. 8. 28. Eccl. 8. 12. Isa. 3. 10. Ps. 37. 37. *For so run all the promises through him unto you*, 2 Cor. 1. 20. 1 Cor. 1. 30. 1 Tim. 4. 8. *Peruse them I pray you.*

Now I most humbly and unfainedly beseech the Lord God our heavenly Father, with his most holy Spirit throughly to sanctifie every

A few helpfull Meditations concerning the use of the following Promises.

ETernall LORD GOD, by vertue of thine own most free and infallible covenant only, in Jesus Christ my reconciled God, my Heavenly Father, my alone al-sufficient helper, my hearts desire is, that as thou hast pleased most graciously in some measure to reveal unto me thy promised favours for this and a better life, thou wilt also make me fit to receive them, by working, restoring, continuing, encreasing in me every one of those infallible markes, and every circumstance of each, whereby I may be fully assured that all thy Promises

disanull them; thou hast in thy counsell, Sonne, Sacraments and by thy Spirit sealed them; experience in all Ages further testifies thy keeping of them; thine in greatest extremity have made, and ever make them their stay chiefly. Thou who promisest art goodnesse it self; most willing, able and true to performe them; thou who promisest art Omnipresent, omniscient, most wise, holy, just, abhorrest, destroyest the unjust, lovest, blessest the just, decreest, willest, workest all for the glorifying of thy self according to thy word, and by thine own especiall providence ordainest and orderest all things in most remarkable manner; to manifest unto thine own that thou ever hast been, art, and ever wilt be theirs for good, according to each part of thy immutable truth whatsoever opposeth; thou who promisest art unchangeable in thy nature; attributes, promises, and wert not God

if

if thou shouldst not exactly and fully keep thy word. It being thus, yea as it is thus, I can say no more, I most humbly and earnestly beseech and urge thee, let me in all places, upon all occasions, in every present and future pressing, inward and outward necessity, find favour in thy sight and help at thy hands, according to every one of thy most precious promises (although I be most unworthy and merit the worst of evills in all extremity;) yea then, even when I am most hopelesse, and seem all never so impossible; most especially my Lord, my God, my Father, my helper, be pleased for thine own sake in thy Christ my Jesus, as thou hast here plainly, expresly, and plentifully promised; cause me to know to remember, be ashamed of, loath my selfe for, be confounded in my self for my sins, &c. Thus turning the words into a prayer, will no doubt be found a most warrantable, comfortable,

table, acceptable, and prevailing way of praying: and so I conceive (without a thought of giving offence, or any way limiting Christian liberty) one may take one chief head or more at a time, or such places as most especially concerne his especiall occasions, some one time, and some another, and turn them into prayers; so speaking to God in his own Language, in reverend, affectionate, distinct and earnest manner with a judicious believing heart, will wonderfully direct, cherish, settle and further us: only let us in well doing wait upon God in the lawfull use of all good means for the obtaining of whatsoever grace or blessing we want or desire, and it cannot be but we shall have help one way or other in every necessity, for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it, all his attributes lie at the stake to do it, what can hinder it? Esa. 40. 5. Let me humbly affirm it,

it; & my self have always found it,
all glory to my God for it.

And look what promise he doth make,
his household to defend,
For just and true, they shall it take
*all times without an end.**
(Ps. 39. ult.

Gods Promise I doe mind and praise,
O Lord I stick to thee:
I doe not care at all assayes
what flesh can doe to me.
I glory in the word of God,
to praise it I accord,
With joy I will declare abroad
*the promise of the Lord.**
* Psal. 56. 3. 10.

Though Heaven and Earth and all
should vanish quite,
Rely (a) upon my mercy (b) truth (c)
and might (d),
Not the least title of my word shall
fail thee,
But be fulfilled (e), whatsoever may ayl
thee (f),

a. Isa. 50. 10. b. Psal. 30. 8.
c. Psal. 119. 50. d. Isa. 18. 2. & 50. 9.
e. Mat. 5. 18. f. Jer. 30. 7. g. Isa. 46.
10. 11. h. Act. 27. 25. i. Act. 21.
Psal. 84. 11. k. Psal. 73. 24.

Only

Onely the maine part of this Collection, and chiefest divisions of each, most briefly set down, and how readily to find them at large.

First, twenty eight undeniable *Proofs of the Infallibility of the Promises*, page 1. to 26.
Secondly, *Divers infallible markes to whom the promises do belong*, p. 26 to [illegible]

Thirdly

Thirdly, To whom they belong not, p. 55. to 59.
Fourthly, Divers still wanted and necessary Rules for the right applying of the Promises, p. 59. to 70.
Fifthly, The Promises themselves divided into six main parts, as
First, The generall Promises, p. 70. to 74.
Secondly, Such Promises as assure us freedome from
1. The guilt of Sin, p. 74. to 83.
2. The punishment of Sinne. p. 83. to 89.
3. The power of sin, p. 89. to 96.
Thirdly, Such Promises as assure us
1. Many saving graces, p. 96. to 110.
2. Abi-

. Ability to worship GOD a-
right, p. 110. to p. 113.
. Abilities for our particular
calling, p. 113. to 119.
. Increase and perseuerance in
good and of acceptation, p. 119.
to 128.

Fourthly, Such Promises as
assure us

1. Many Comforts concerning
affliction in generall, p. 128.
to 141.
2. Concerning particular afflicti-
ons, p. 141. to 188.
3. Concerning perills in generall
and particular, p. 188. to 211.
4. Concerning Death, p. 211. to
219.

First,

First, such Promises as al-
sure us many outward
blessings, as the Lord
sees best for us.

1. Such as concern our selves
p. 219. to 23
2. Such as concern ours
P. 243. to 249
3. Such as concern God
Church. P. 249. to 25

Sixt, Such promises, as al-
sure plenty of mercifull
rewards of severall
Graces and Vertues.

Of many Saving Graces.
p. 255. to 316.
2. To

1. *To works of Charity*, p. 316. to 330.
2. *To our conscionable worshipping of God*, p. 330, to 374.
3. *To avoiding divers Sinnes*, p. 374. to 387.
4. *To imbracing several duties*, p. 387. to 427.

Where readily to find out such Promises as I conceive, concern Souldiers more especially.

1. *That wee shall have direction, sufficiency, and valour*, p. 113. 114, 115, 116, 117, 118.
2. *If we be wounded, or Captives*, p. 163. 164.

3. Against Perills in gener[illegible] in particular, of Fire, Wat[illegible] storms at Sea or in and agai[illegible] any perilous imployment [illegible] War, p. 188. to 19[illegible]

4. The Lord will give us a[illegible] vancement and blesse our wa[illegible] rantable proceedings a[illegible] journeys, p. 226. to 231, 23[illegible]

5. If we pray in any fear, or da[illegible] ger, or being prisoners, or hun[illegible] gry or thirsty, or if we pray f[illegible] direction in our courses, p. 341, 342, 344, 34[illegible]

6. To governing our Affair[illegible] wisely, to courage, diligenc[illegible] and faithfulnesse. p. 403. 408 409, 410

7. To avoiding evill company, A[illegible] dultery, and all other un[illegible] cleannesse, injuring others, wrat[illegible]

wrath, contention, lying, evill speaking, swearing, being among many other the common crying sins of our calling.

p. 376. 379. 384. 386.

Under the generall heads, and every one of their maine parts, which are here, but very briefly expressed, are many other particular branches of much concernment, and more then some at first will imagine; Let them bee look after, The generals will lead you to particulars.

Doubt not, but search and try, observe and do,
Believe God sayes it, we shall find it so.

wrath, contention, lying, evill speaking, swearing, being among many other the common crying sins of our caking.

p. 370, 379. 384. 386.

Under the generall heads, and every one of their maine parts, which are here, but very briefly expressed, are many other particular branches of much concernment, and more then some at first will imagine; Let them bee looke after, The generals will lead you to particulars.

Doubt not, but search and try, observe and do,
Believe God sayes it, we shall find it so.

XXVIII
UNDENIABLE
PROOFES
OF THE
Infallibility of the
PROMISES.

First, all the promises are freely made unto us by the Lord notwithstanding our unmeasurable & great unworthinesse.

Thus saith the Lord God, I do not this for your sakes, O house of *Israel*, but for mine holy names sake which yee have prophaned. *Ezek.* 36. 22.

The Scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the Promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to

them that beleeve, *Gal.* 3. 22.
I will love them freely, *Hos.* 14. 4.
Second: *the promises, belong to us as well as to our forefathers.*

For the promise is unto you and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call, *Act.* 2. 39.

That the *Gentiles* should be fellow heirs and of the same body, and partakers of his Promises in Christ by the Gospel, *Eph.* 3. 6.

Therefore it is of faith that it might be by grace, to the end the promise might bee sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of *Abraham* the father of us all, *Rom.* 4. 16.

That promise made to *Iosua*, 1. 5. I will not faile thee nor forsake thee, applyed by *Paul*, *Heb.* 13. 5, 6.

Thirdly, *all the promises are called one, and as if they were but one, most sure to be performed by the Lord.*

Wherein God willing more a-

bun-

undantly to shew unto the heirs of promise; *Heb.* 6. 17.

That the promise of Jesus Christ might be given, *Gal.* 3. 22.

Fourth: *the promises were made before the world was, yet hitherto God never failed any one word of his goodnesse.*

In hope of eternall life which God that cannot lie promised before the world began, *Tit.* 1. 2.

Yee know in all your hearts and in all your soules, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the Lord your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof, *Iosh.* 23. 14. & 21. 45.

Fifth: *we have the writings of God for them, they are upon record in Scripture, and shall we murmur when we have Gods own hand to shew for it?*

I the Lord speak righteousnesse, I declare things that are, *Isa.* 45. 19.

Thy word is true from the beginning

ning, and every one of thy righte-
bus judgements endureth for ever
right, Ps. 119. 160.

For the word of the Lord is right,
and all his works are done in truth,
Ps. 33. 4.

*Sixth: the Lord hath bound himself
by his oath to perform his promises
unto us.*

The Lord of hosts hath sworn,
saying, Surely as I have thought, so
shall it come to passe, and as I have
purposed, so shal it stand, Isa. 14. 17.

I have sworn by my self: the word
is gone out of my mouth in righte-
ousnesse, and shall not returne, Isa.
45. 23.

God willing more abundantly to
shew unto the heirs of Promise the
immutability of his counsell, con-
firmed it by oath, Heb. 6. 17.

*Seventh: we have the word preached
unto us by Gods ambassadors sent of
purpose as the Commandement of
God, who hath injoyned them to
make it manifest, that he will be as*

good

good as his word unto us.

But hath in due time manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the Commandement of God our Saviour, *Tit.* 1. 3.

Eight: Christ himself did imply his Ministery to confirm the promises.

Jesus Christ was a Minister of the circumcision for the truth of God to confirme the promises, *Rom.* 15. 8.

Ninth: we have the death of the Testator to confirm this New Testament, and all the promises contained therein (a), so as in Christ they are al yea and amen unto us (b), there can be no way nor deuiall of them, they may now be well pleaded in any Court of the Justice of God.

(a) For this cause he is the Mediator of the New Testament, that by means of death for the redemption of the transgressions, they which are called might receive the

promise of eternall inheritance
Heb. 9. 15.

(d) For all the promises of God
in him are yea, and in him amen
unto the glory of God by us, v. 4.
2 Cor. 1. 20.

(e) He is faithfull and just to
forgive us our sins, and to cleanse
us from all unrighteousnes, 1 Joh.
1. 9.

*Lamb: the graces of Gods Spirit
powred out upon us are our assu-
rance that he will not hold from us
our regall privileges, viz. his pro-
mises.*

Now he which stablisheth us with
you in Christ, and hath anointed
us, is God, who hath also sealed us,
and given the earnest of the Spirit
in our hearts, 2 Cor. 1. 21, 22.

In whom also after that ye believed,
ye were sealed with that holy
Spirit of promise, Eph. 1. 13.

*Though the Law cannot disanull the
promise.*

For if they which are of the Law

be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect, *Rom.* 4. 14.

And this I say that the Covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law which was foure hundred and thirty yeares after, cannot disannull, that it should make the promise of none effect: for if the inheritance bee of the Law, it is no more of promise, but God gave it to *Abraham* by promise, *Gal.* 3. 17, 18.

Twelfth: the Lord hath sealed his promises unto us.

1. In his counsel, which book the Lion and the Lamb now hath opened.

The Lion of the Tribe of *Iudah*, the root of *David* hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof: thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seals thereof, *Rev.* 5. 5, 9.

2. In his Sonne, God made all sure when he sent out Christ, he sealed his commission in all things that concerned the happinesse of his people.

Him hath God the father sealed, *Joh.* 6. 27.

3. By his Spirit, this is Gods privy Seal, and thus are all believers said to be sealed with the spirit of promise.

In whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy spirit of promise, *Eph.* 1. 13.

4. In the Sacraments, which are given us as Gods broad seal, and outward tokens and pledges to confirme our faith in the promises.

And he received the sign of circumcision a seal of the righteousnesse of the faith which he had, yet being uncircumcised, *Rom.* 4. 11.

Thirteenth: we have the experiences of all ages, that whatsoever God promised, the same he hath also most certainly performed.

I have declared the former things from the beginning, and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them: I did them suddenly, and they came to passe, *Isa.* 48. 3.

Examples.

Promises made.	*Performed.*
(d) And I will put enmity between thee and the Woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel, *Gen.* 3. 15.	(d) But when the fulnesse of time was come, God sent forth his Son made of a Woman, made under the Law, to redeem them that were under the Law, *Gal.* 4. 4.
(e) Unto thee & unto thy seed I will give all these Countries, and I will performe the Oath which I sware unto Abraham thy	(e) Go over this Jordan, thou and all this people, unto the Land which I do give to them, even the children of Israel, Josh.

Gen. 16.3. & 17.8. & 12.7.

And these are the Countries which the children of Israel inherited in the Land of Canaan, Ios. 14.1. &c.

(f) And hee said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life, and so Sarah thy wife shall have a son; Gen. 18.10.

(f) And the Lord visited Sarah as hee had said, and the Lord did unto Sarah as he had spoken: for Sarah conceived and bare Abraham a Sonne in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him, Gen. 21.1.2.

(g) Thy seed shall be a stran-

(g) And it came to passe the selfe ger

[illegible] in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them, and they shall afflict them 400 years, and also that Nation whom they shall serve wil I judg, and afterwards shall they come out with great substance, *Gen*, 4. 14.

(*h*) Yee shall spoil the *Egyptians*, *Exod*. 3. 22.

(*i*) I am with thee, and wil keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and wil bring thee againe into this Land, for I will not leave

same day that the Lord did bring the children of *Israel* out of the land of *Egypt*, by their Armies, *Exod*. 12. 51.

The Lord overthrew the *Egyptians* in the midst of the sea, *ch*. 14. 27. See *ch*. 12. 36. 41.

(*h*) And they spoiled the *Egyptians*, *Exod*. 12. 36.

(*i*) And the man increased mightily, *Gen*. 30. 43.

The God of my Fathers hath been with me, *Gen*. 31. 5.

thee

thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of, *Gen.* 28. 15.

God suffered him not to hurt me, *ver.* 7. see v. 24. 42.

God hath dealt graciously with me; I have enough, *Gen.* 33. 11.

And *Iacob* came unto *Isaac* his father, *Gen.* 35. 27.

(*k*) Hee shall build an House for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his Kingdom for ever, 2 *Sam.* 7. 13.

(*k*) And the Lord hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of *David* my Father, and sit on the throne of *Israel* as the Lord promised, and have built an house for the Name of the

(l) But thus
saith the Lord
that after seven-
ty years be ac-
complished at Ba-
bylon, I will visite
you, and per-
form my good
Word towards
you in causing
you to return
to this place,
Jer. 29. 10.

(m) And it
shall come to pass
afterward that I
will pour out my
Spirit upon all
flesh, &c. Joel 2.
28, 29.

the Lord God of
Israel, 2 Ki. 8. 20.
(k) Now in the
first year of Cy-
rus King of
Persia (that the
word of the Lord
by the mouth of
Jeremiah might
be fulfilled) the
Lord stirred up
the spirit of Cy-
rus King of
Persia, &c. Ezra
1. 1. see all the
Book.

(m) But this
is that which was
spoken by the
Prophet Joel, And
it shall come to
pass in the last
days (saith
God) I will
poure out of my
Spirit upon

flesh, &c. *Acts* 2. 16, 17, 18.

(n) And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place, and suddainly there came a sound from Heaven, as of a rushing mighty winde, &c. *Acts* 2. 1, 2, 3.

(o) And behold I send the Promise of my Father upon you: but tarry yee in the City of *Jerusalem* untill yee be indued with power from on high, *Luk.* 24. 49.

According to all that hee promised there hath not failed one word, of all his Promises which hee promised, 1 *King.* 8. 56.

Seventhly, the Patriarchs imbraced the Promises as the chief stay of their lives in their pilgrimage on Earth.

And were perswaded of them, and imbraced them, and confessed that they

they were strangers and pilgrims on the Earth, *Heb.* 11. 13.

Fifteenth: the LORD who promiseth is the fountain of all goodness, therefore all good promised may, must and ought to be expected from him.

Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and commeth down from the father of lights, *James* 1. 17.

There is none good but one, that is, God, *Mat.* 19. 17.

Thou art good and doest good, *Psal.* 119. 68.

Sixteenth: the Lord is most willing to give us the good things that he hath promised.

Come yee, buy and eat, yea come, buy Wine and Milk without money and without price, *Isa.* 55. 1.

The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, but is long suffering to us ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance, 2 Pet. 3. 9.

I will give to him that is athirst

of the fountain of the water of life freely, 21. 6.

Seventeenth: the Lord is Almighty, therefore most able to perform all that he hath promised, whatsoever opposeth.

I am the Almighty God, Gen. 17. 1.

Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, Rev. 15. 3.

I will work, and who shall let it? Isa. 43. 13.

Being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was also able to perform, Rom. 4. 21.

Eighteenth: the Lord is most true and faithfull to perform his word.

He is the Rock, his Work is perfect: for all his wayes are judgement, a God of truth and without iniquity, just and righteous is hee, Deut. 32. 4.

The Lord thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Covenant, Deut. 7. 9.

Faithful

Faithfull is he that calleth you, who also will do it, 1 Thess. 5. 24. Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering, for he is faithfull that promised, Heb. 10. 23.

Nineteenth: the Lord who promiseth is omnipresent. Therefore no place excludes our assurance of his performing his word unto us: but wheresoever we are, we may expect and must rely upon his promises. Am I a God at hand, saith the Lord, and not a God afar off? Can any hide himself in secret places, that I shall not see him, saith the Lord? Do not I fill Heaven and Earth, saith the Lord? Jer. 23. 23, 24.

The eyes of the Lord run to and fro through the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect towards him, 2 Chron. 16. 9.

Twentieth: the Lord who promiseth is most wise, therefore through [illegible]

sidereth, when, were, by what means, and in what manner, or how far to let us experimentally find the truth of his word, so that we may rest assured thereof, as shall be best for us, go all how it will with us.

Now unto the King eternall, immortall, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever, Amen, 1 *Tim.* 1. 17.

O the depth of the riches both of the wisdome and knowledg of God, *Rom.* 11. 33.

The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, 2 Pet. 2. 9.

Twenty one: The Lord who promiseth, is omniscient, Knowing perfectly, in which how many and how far we stand in need of his help, to vouchsafe the same according to his word.

Great in counsell, and mighty in work, for thine eyes are open upon all the wayes of the sons of men, to give every one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his

his doings, *Ier.* 32.19.

The wayes of man are before the eyes of the Lord, and hee pondereth all his goings, *Pro.* 5.21.

Twenty two: *The Lord who promiseth is most holy, therefore cannot doe a thing so contrary to his most holy nature, as to break his promise.*

Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts, *Isa.* 6.3. *Rev.* 3.7.

The Lord is righteous in all his wayes, and holy in all his workes, *Psa.* 145.17.

There is none holy as the Lord, 1 *Sam.* 2.2.

Thou art of purer eyes then to behold evill, and canst not look on iniquity, *Hab.* 1.13.

Twenty three: *The Lord who promiseth is most just, and it is one especiall property of a just man to keep his promise.*

Wilt thou condemn him that is most just? *Iob* 34.17.

To shew that the Lord is upright, he is my Rock, and there is no un-

righ-

righteousnesse in him, Psal. 92. 1[illegible]

A just God and a Saviour, there is none beside me, Isa. 45. 21.

The just Lord is in the midst thereof, hee will not do iniquity, Zeph. 3. 5.

Twenty four: The Lord abhorreth and destroyeth the unjust, but loveth and blesseth the just, how should he then be unjust himself in not keeping his word?

Thou shall destroy them that speak leasing, the Lord abhors the bloudy and deceitful man, Psal. 5. 6.

Thou Lord wilt blesse the righteous, with favour wilt thou compass him as with a shield, Ps. 5. 12.

The righteous Lord loveth righteousnesse, his countenance doth behold the upright, Ps. 11. 7.

Twenty five: The Lord decreed, willeth, worketh all things for his own glory, unto the setting forth whereof the faithfull performing of every one of his promises doth exceedingly intend, and from which the not perfor-

forming any one of them would so far derogate, that all that is, or can be conceived, revealed or expressed concerning him were nothing, if he were not every wayes as good as his Word.

For of him, and through him and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever, Rom. 11. 36.

The Lord hath made all things for himself, Pro. 16. 4.

Who worketh all things after the counsell of his own wil, Eph. 1. 11.

Thou art worthy O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created, Rev. 4. 11.

Twenty six. The Lord by his especiall and only providence ordaineth and ordereth all things in a most especiall remarkable manner to manifest to his own that he is, and ever will be their God for good according to his Word.

Now therefore be not grieved

nor angry with your selves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserve life: God sent me before you, to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance, so now it was not you that sent me hither, but God, *Gen.* 45.5, 7, 8.

But as for you yee thought evill against me, but God meant it unto good, to bring to passe as it is this day, to save much people alive, *Gen.* 50.20.

And wee know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, *Rom.* 8.28.

Twenty seaven. The Lord who promiseth is unchangeable in his Nature, Attributes, and Promises, yea whatsoever he hath revealed himselfe to have been, the same he is, and ever will be to his own for good, which fully answereth all suppositions, objections, feares, and doubtings whatsoever, against the infallibility of the promises.

I am the Lord, I change not, *Mal.* 3. 6.

With whom is no variableneſſe, neither ſhadow of turning, *Jam.* 1. 17.

Jeſus Chriſt the ſame yeſterday, and to day, and for ever, *Heb.* 13. 8.

The gifts and calling of God are without repentance, *Rom.* 11. 29.

Even from everlaſting to everlaſting thou art God, *Pſa.* 90. 2.

I the Lord the firſt, and with the laſt, I am he, *Iſa.* 41. 4.

Twenty eight: and laſtly, the Lord were not God, if hee kept not his Word.

The ſtrength of *Iſrael* will not lie nor repent; for hee is not a man that he ſhould repent, 1 *Sam.* 15. 29.

God is not a man that he ſhould lie, neither the ſon of man that hee ſhould repent: hath he ſaid and ſhall he not doe it, or hath he ſpoken and ſhall he not make it good? *Numb.* 23. 19.

Hee

He abideth faithfull, hee cannot deny himselfe, 2 *Tim.* 2. 13.

In hope of eternal life which God that cannot lie promised before the world began, *Tit.* 1. 2.

Yee know it that no lie is of the truth, 1 *Joh.* 2. 21.

Thus far of the undeniable proof of the infallibility of the promises. Which being rightly understood, seriously considered, and soundly applyed, will mightily settle a true Christians heart, in and against the greatest calamities that can befall him.

Alas, for that day is great, so that none is like it, it is even the time of *Iacobs* trouble, but he shall be saved out of it, *Ier.* 30. 7.

Well, he that walketh in darkenesse and hath no light, let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God, *Isa.* 50. 10.

And *David* was greatly distressed but he incouraged himselfe in the Lord his God, 1 *Sam.* 30. 6.

Therefore I will looke unto the

Lord,

Lord, I will wait for the God of my salvation, my God will hear me. When I fall I shall rise, when I sit in darkness, the Lord shall bee a light unto me, *Mich.* 7. 7, 8.

He hath said he will never leave thee, nor forsake thee: so that wee may boldly say, the Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe unto mee, *Heb.* 13. 5, 6.

Lord, with my soul have I desired thee, yea with my spirit within me I will seek the early, *Isa.* 26. 9.

Whom have I in Heaven but thee? and there is none upon Earth, that I desire beside thee, *Psal.* 73. 25.

As thou hast promised (my God) be with me: so will I be with thee. } *Iosh.* 1. 5.

To whom the Promises in Christ do assuredly belong.

Omitting all other, here are set down divers choice and infallible marks of uprightnesse of heart, out of which, lively justifying, saving faith in Christ, in whom and for whose sake alone, all the promises are our portion. The which whosoever can find in himself, may safely conclude he is in the favour of God, and shall be truly happy here and ever, according to all his promises contained in his most holy Word. Godlinesse is profitable unto all things having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come, 1 Tim. 4. 8.

The Scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by the Faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that beleeve.

As

As many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them and mercy, *Gal.* 6. 16.

The Lord God is a Sunne and shield; the Lord will give grace and glory, and no good thing will he withhold to them that walk uprightly, *Pſ.* 84. 11.

And to him that ordereth his conversation aright, will I shew the salvation of God, *Pſ.* 50. 23.

First, to examine our selves seriously and impartially (p) by the perfect rule of Gods Law (q) whereby to come to the knowledge of our most sinfull (r) and wretched state (s).

(o) I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search, *Pſ.* 77. 6.

(p) Let us search, and try our wayes, *Lam.* 3. 40.

(q) The Law of the Lord is perfect, *Pſ.* 19. 7.

(r) By the Law is the knowledg of sin, *Rom.* 3. 20.

(s) It is written cursed is every

one that continueth not in all things which are written in the Book of the Law to doe them, Gal. 3. 10.

Second: To desire the Lord unfaignedly (t), to ingage our hearts, and to reveal unto us our misdeeds, especially those most displeasing unto him (u) that herein we shal deal directly (w) as in the sight of God (x) who searcheth the heart and reines (y), not leaving back any known sin for any one respect (z).

(t) With mine whole heart have I sought thee, Ps. 119. 10.

(t) Examine me Lord and prove me, try my reines and my heart, Ps. 26. 2.

(u) I acknowledge my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: I said I wil confesse my transgressions unto the Lord, Ps. 32. 5.

(w) Let my heart be sound in thy statutes, Ps. 119. 80.

(x) I have set the Lord alwaies before me, Ps. 16. 8.

(y) I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, *Jer.* 17. 10.

(z) Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, though he hide it under his tongue, though he spare it and forsake it not, but keep it still within his mouth, *Job* 20. 12, 13.

If I covered my transgression as *Adam*: by hiding my iniquity in my bosome, *Joel* 31. 33. (a).

Third: to endeavour to confess our sins with their circumstances (b), *with godly sorrow* (c), *growing that we can be no more grieved for them* (d).

(a) Who confesseth and forsaketh them shal have mercy, *Prov.* 21. 13.

(b) We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgments, *Dan.* 9. 5.

(c) Therefore now saith the Lord, turn ye unto me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning, *Joel* 2. 12.

Be

(d) Be afflicted and mourne and weep: let your laughter be turned into mourning, your joy into heavinesse, *Jam.* 4. 9.

Oh that my head were water, and mine eyes a fountain of teares, &c. *Jer.* 9. 1. See for all these, *Psal.* 51.

Fourth: To resolve most seriously to sin no more hereafter, as wee have done heretofore (e), *even as wee would God should forgive us our sins past, and not punish us for them.*

(e) I said I will take heed to my wayes, *Ps.* 39. 1.

I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes, *Ps.* 101. 3.

I have sworn, and I will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgments, *Ps.* 119. 106.

Sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee, *Ioh.* 5. 14.

We will not ride upon horses, neither will wee say any more to the works of our hands, yee are

our gods, Hos. 14. 3.
Ephraim shall say what have I to
doe with Idols? Hos. 14. 8.
Fifthly, to study (f) purpose (g) pray
(h) watch (i) endeavour (k) and
Practice (l) that all our wayes may
be ordered (m) as in Gods pre-
sence (n) according to his word (o)
aiming at his glory (p) the edifying
of others (q) in all good conscience
(r) abhorring all by-respects (s)
labouring to approve our selves to
him (t) and this in respect of his
worship (v) of our particular call-
ling (w) family, carriage (x) and
common conversation (y) by all
means to draw nearer and to cleave
faster to him (z) therefore for our
furtherance in knowledge and prac-
tice in our whole duty to exercise
our selves in Gods Word carefully
and constantly (b).

(f) I thought on my wayes, and
turned my feet unto thy Testimo-
nies, Ps. 119. 59.

(g) And exhorted them all, that

with purpose of heart, they would cleave unto the Lord, *Acts* 11. 23.

(b) Teach me O Lord the way of thy statutes, and I will keep it unto the end; give mee understanding and I shall keep thy Law; yea I shall observe it with my whole heart, *Psal.* 119. 33, 34.

(c) Take heed to thy self and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget, *Deut.* 4. 9. 23.

Watch and pray, *Matthew* 26. 41.

And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch, *Marke* 13. 37.

(d) Herein doe I exercise my self to have always a good conscience void of offence toward God and toward men, *Act.* 24. 16.

(e) You shall observe to doe therefore as the Lord your God hath commanded you: you shall not turn aside to the right hand or to

the

the left, Deut. 5. 32.

(m) Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me, Ps. 119. 133.

Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes and all my judgments and do them, I am the Lord, Lev. 19. 37.

(n) But in sincerity of God, in the sight of God, 2 Cor. 2. 17.

I have walked before thee in truth and have done that which is good in thy sight, Isa. 38. 3.

(o) Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path, Ps. 119. 105.

We have also a more sure word of prophecy, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, 2 Pet. 1. 19.

(p) Whatsoever ye do, do to the glory of God, 1 Corinth. 10. 31.

(q) Let no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth, 1 Cor. 10. 24.

Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in Heaven, *Matt.* 5. 16.

(r) I have lived in all good conscience before God, untill this day, *Act.* 23. 1.

(s) I love thy commandements above gold, yea above fine gold, *Ps.* 119. 127.

(t) Not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth, 2 *Cor.* 10. 18.

(u) In vain do they worship me, teaching for Doctrines the Commandements of men, *Mat.* 15. 9.

God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and truth, *Joh.* 4. 24.

This I confess that after the way that they call heresie, so worship I the God of my Fathers, *Act.* 24. 14.

(w) Yee know that with all my power I have served your Fathers: Thus I was in the day, the drought

drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleep departed from me; thus I have been twenty years in thy house, Gen. 31. 6. 40. 41.

Then the Presidents and Princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the Kingdome, but they could find no occasion nor fault, forasmuch as he was faithfull, neither was there any error or fault found in him, Dan. 6. 4.

(x) I will behave my self wisely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walke within my house with a perfect heart, Psal. 101. 2.

And I know him, that he wil command his children and his houshold after him, and they shall keepe the way of the Lord, Gen. 18. 19.

(y) For our rejoicing is in this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity, and godly sincerity

...ity, not with fleshly wisdom, but ...
...the grace of God, we have had o...
...conversation in the world, 2 C...
...1. 12. Having your conversatio...
...honest among the Gentiles th...
...whereas they speak against you ...
...evil doers, they may by your goo...
...works which they shall behold, glo...
...rifie God in the day of visitation ...
...1 Pet. 2. 12.

...Ever follow that which is goo...
...both among your selves and al...
...men. 1 Thes. 5. 15.

(u) It is good for me to draw ...
...near to God, Psal. 73. 28.

...Thou shalt fear the Lord thy ...
...God, him shalt thou serve, and to ...
...him shalt thou cleave, Deut. 10. ...
...20.

(w) This book of the law shall ...
...not depart out of thy mouth, but ...
...thou shalt meditate therein day and ...
...night, that thou mayst observe to ...
...doe according to all that is writ...
...ten therein, Josh. 1. 8.

the Prophet.

But his delight is in the law of the Lord, and in his Law doth he meditate day and night, Ps. 1. 2.

I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto my wayes, Ps. 119. 15.

Sixth: to have respect unto all Gods commandements (c) and to turn from every evill way (d) avoiding the practice of every grosse sin (e) and the occasions thereof (f) and all appearance of evill (g), not wilfully allowing our selves in the least evill against conscience (h) nor to take settled liking in any evill motion (i) or to dally with contemplative wickednesse (k) or dispensing with our selves in the omission of any warrantable duty (l) but in every one of these with full purpose of heart to fear, serve, and cleave unto the Lord (m.)

(c) Then shall I not be ashamed when I have respect to all thy Commandements, Ps. 119. 6.

What doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to fear the Lord thy God, to walk in all his wayes? *Deut.* 10. 12.

All that the Lord hath said, will we doe, and be obedient, *Ex.* 24. 7.

And in all things that I have said unto you, be circumspect, *Ex.* 23. 13.

(*d*) I have refrained my feet from every evill way, *Ps.* 119. 101.

I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes, *Ps.* 101. 3.

(*e*) Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins, let them not have dominion over me, *Ps.* 19. 13.

(*f*) And it came to passe as she spake to *Ioseph* day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, or to bee with her, *Gen.* 39. 10.

(*g*) Abstaine from all appearance of evill, 1 *Thess.* 5. 22.

(*h*) I was also upright before him: and I kept my self from mine iniquity, *Ps.* 18. 23.

Whoso-

Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least Commandements, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdome of Heaven, but whosoever shall doe and teach them, the same shall be called great in the Kingdome of heaven, *Mat.* 5. 19.

(*i*) If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear mee. Ps. 66. 18.

Yee that love the Lord hate evil, *Psal.* 97. 10.

(*k*) Wash thy heart from wickednesse, how long shal vain thoughts lodge in thee? *Ier.* 4. 14.

(*l*) But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passeover, even the same soul shall be cut off from his people, *Num.* 9. 13.

And it came to passe by the way in the Inne, that the Lord met him & sought to kill him, &c. *Ex.* 4. 24.

(*m*) Yee shall walk after the Lord your God, and fear him, and keep

keep his Commandements, and [illegible] hey his voice, and you shall serve him, and cleave unto him, Deut. 13.4. Act. 15.25.

Seventh: That wee find nothing [illegible] trouble us more then to have sinned (n) and can have no rest till peace be renewed by renewed faith and repentance (o) being more watchfull afterwards not to offend so again (p).

(n) Have mercy upon me Lord, for I am weak: O Lord heal me, for my bones are vexed, Ps. 6. 2.

I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sin is ever before me: against thee only have I sinned and done evill in thy sight, Ps. 51. 3, 4.

(o) There is no soundnesse in my flesh because of thine anger, neither is there any rest in my bones because of my sin, mine iniquities are gone over my head, as an heavy burthen they are, too heavy for me, Ps. 38. 3, 4.

Return O Lord, deliver my soul,

O

save me for thy mercies sake.

Psa. 6. 4.

When I kept silence my bones waxed old, for day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: I said I will confesse my transgressions unto the Lord, and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin, Psa. 32. 3. 5.

Come unto me all yee that labour, and are heavy laden and I will give you rest, Mat. 11. 28.

(p) And all Israel shall hear and fear, and shall do no more any such wickednesse as this, Deut. 13. 11.

And all the people shall heare, and fear, and do no more presumptuously, Deut. 17. 13.

Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established, Prov. 4. 26.

Light: In all wholly to deny our own wisdome (q) and strength (r) despairing and relying upon the direction (s) and power of the Lord a-

(t) for the discharge of our

(u).

(q) Lean not unto thine ow
understanding: be not wise in th
own eyes, Pro. 3. 5. 7.
Neither make thy self over wi
Eccles. 7. 16.

(r) Not that wee are sufficie
of our selves to think any thing
of our selves, 2 Cor. 3. 5.
Without me ye can doe nothing
Joh. 15. 5.

(s) Cause me to know the w
wherein I should walk, for I lift
my soul to thee, Ps. 143. 8.
In all thy ways acknowledg him
and he shall direct thy paths, Pro.
6.

(t) Be strong in the Lord and
the power of his might, Eph. 6.
I can do all things through Chr
which strengtheneth me, Phil. 4.
Our sufficiency is of God, 2 Co
3. 5.
The Lord is my strength an
shield, my heart trusted in him,

[illegible]n helped, Psal. 28. 7.

(k) I will cry unto God most [illegible]gh: unto God that performeth all [illegible]hings for me, Ps. 57. 2.

Lastly: and above all, in all our failings, by prayer to desire (w) and by faith apply (x) the free grace, the rich mercy (y), infinite love (z), undeserved favour (k), unchangeable goodnesse (c), tender compassions (d) of our God (e) in Jesus Christ (f) for remission (g), Sanctification (h), acceptation (i) and a blessing (k), yea for all good things revealed and assured to us in his most holy word, so giving the Lord all the glory according to the same (l).

(w) Be merciful unto me O God, be mercifull unto mee, for my soul trusteth in thee, Psal. 57. 1.

(x) In whom we have boldnesse and accesse with confidence by the faith of him, Eph. 3. 12.

He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong

strong in faith, giving glory
God, *Rom.* 4. 20.

(x) Therefore it is of Faith
it might be by grace, *Rom.* 4. 16.
Where sinne abounded grace
much more abound, *Rom.* 5. 20.

There is a remnant according
the election of grace, and if
grace then it is no more of wor
otherwise grace is no more gra
but if it be of works, then it is
more of grace, *Rom.* 11. 5, 6.

But by the grace of God I am
I am, 1 *Cor.* 15. 10.

Not I, but the grace of G
which was with me. *Ib.* My gr
is sufficient for thee, 2 *Cor.* 12.

To the praise of the glory of
grace wherein he hath made us
cepted in the Beloved, in whom
have redemption through his blo
the forgivenesse of sins, accord
to the riches of his grace, *Eph.* 1.
7, 8, 9.

By grace yee are saved; That
the ages to come he might shew

...eeding riches of his grace in his ...dnes towards us through Christ ...sus, for by grace yee are saved ...rough Faith, and that not of your ...lves, it is the gift of God; not of ...orks, lest any man should boast.

But God who is rich in mercy, ...r his great love wherewith hee ...oved us, *Eph.* 2. 4.

The same Lord over all is rich ...nto all, *Rom.* 10. 12.

(4) Can a Woman forget her ...cking child, that she should not ...ave compassion on the son of her ...omb? Yea, they may forget, yet ...ill I not forget thee, *Isa.* 49. 15.

But God commendeth his love ...owards us, in that while we were ...et sinners Christ died for us, *Rom.* ...8.

Behold what manner of love the ...ather hath bestowed upon us, that ...e should be called the sonnes of ...God, 1 *John* 3. 1.

(5) I will love them freely, *Hos.* ...4.

Thus

Thus saith the Lord God, I do
not this for your sakes O house
Israel, but for mine holy Name
sake, which ye have prophaned
Ezek. 36. 22.

The Lord did not set his love
upon you, nor choose you becau
yee were more in number then
ny people, but because the Lo
loved you. *Deuteronomy* 7. 7, 8.

(*c*) I have loved thee with
everlasting love, *Ier.* 31. 3.

Having loved his own, whi
were in the World, he loved the
unto the end, *Ioh.* 13. 1.

O how great is thy goodnes
which thou hast laid up for the
that fear thee, *Ps.* 31. 19.

The goodnesse of God endure
continually, *Ps.* 52. 1.

(*d*) He being full of compassio
forgave their iniquity and destroy-
ed them not, *Ps.* 78. 38.

But thou O Lord art a God fu
of compassion and gracious, lon
suffering and plenteous in mer

nd truth, Pſ. 86. 15. & 145. 8.

Let thy tender mercies ſpeedily revent us, Pſ. 79. 8.

Remember, O Lord, thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindneſſes, Pſal. 25. 6.

According to the multitude of thy ender mercies, Pſal. 51. 1.

Who crowneth thee with loving indneſſe and tender mercies, Pſal. 103. 4.

The Lord is good to all, and his ender mercies are over all his orks, Pſal. 145. 9.

(e) He that is our God, is the God of Salvation, Pſ. 68. 20.

Lo this is our God, we have waited for him, and he will ſave us, ſa. 25. 9.

For this is our God for ever and ver, Pſal. 48. 14.

(f) But to us, there is but one God the Father, of whom are all hings, and we in him, and one ord Jeſus Chriſt, by whom are all ings, and we by him, 1 Cor. 8. 6.

Chriſt

Christ is all, and in all, *Col.* 3.
But of him are yee in Christ
Jesus, who of God is made unto
wisedome, and righteousnesse,
sanctification, and redempti
1 *Cor.* 1. 30.

(*c*) Whosoever believeth
him, shall receive remission of
Act. 10. 43.

Him hath God exalted with
right hand to be a Prince and a
viour, for to give repentance to
rael, and forgivenesse of sins, *Act.*
31.

In whom wee have redemp
through his blood, the forgiven
of sins, *Eph.* 1. 7. *Col.* 1. 14.

(*b*) See 1 *Cor.* 1. 30. as to le

(*f*)

(*i*) To the praise of the glory
his grace, wherein he hath made
accepted in the beloved, *Eph.* 1.
Acceptable to God by J
Christ, 1 *Pet.* 2. 5.

(*k*) God having raised up
Son Jesus sent him to bless
Act. 3. 26.

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spirituall blessings in heavenly places in Christ, Eph. 1. 3.

(l) In God I wil praise his word, in the Lord will I praise his word, Psal. 56. 10. 4.

Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy Name give glory, for thy mercy, and for thy truth sake, Psal. 115. 1.

This is that faith that purifieth the heart (l) that worketh by love (m) that is full of good workes (n) that procures us peace (o) and that entitles us to the promises (p) and our case standing thus we may, we must confidently and comfortably conclude, the Lord is our God (q) himself and his word is our portion (r) and that we shall find him every way good unto us according to the same, and every part thereof (s) in the time (t) notwithstanding

all our unworthinesse (u) and
other impossibilities (w) as
bee most for his glory (x) and
salvation (y) for though Heaven
Earth should fail, not one jot or
tle of his word shall fail till all
fulfilled (z) therefore O my soul
not fear, faint or doubt (a) but
beyond hope (b) believe bey
sense (c) and with an holy care
nesse cast thy care on God who
reth for thee (d) who hath never
led thee (e) who (f) never
forget or forsake thee, so shalt
live by most comfortable exp
ence (g) in the Lord to praise
word (h) and for his word
praise the Lord (i) and go all
it will, all shall go well (k).

(l) Purifying their hearts
Faith, *Acts* 15. 9.

(m) Faith which worketh by lo
Gal. 5. 6.

(n) That yee might walke
thy of the Lord unto all pleas
fru

fruitfull in every good work, Col. 1. 10.

(p) Therefore being justifyed by faith wee have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, Rom. 5. 1.

(q) That the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might bee given to them that believe, Gal. 3. 22.

All the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him are Amen, 2 Cor. 1. 20.

(r) In God is my salvation and my glory, the rock of my strength and my refuge is in God, Psalm 62. 7.

My God shall be my strength, &c. Psal. 59. 5.

My Lord and my God, Joh. 20. 28.

O my Soul, thou hast said unto the Lord, Thou art my Lord, Psal. 16. 2.

O Lord I said thou art my God, Psal. 31. 14.

(r) God is the strength of
heart and my portion for ever,
73.26.
Thou art my portion O L
Ps. 119.57.
This is my comfort in my
affliction, for thy word hath qu
ned me, Ps. 119.50.
(s) There failed not ought
any good thing which the Lord
spoken, all came to passe, Josh.
45.
(t) The Vision is yet for an
pointed time, but at the end it
speak, and not lie; though it tar
wait for it, because it will cer
come, it will not tarry, Hab.
3.
In due season we will reap if
faint not, Gal. 6. 9.
(u) For mine own sake, even
mine own sake I will do it, Isa.
22.
I had pity for my holy Nam
which the house of Israel had
phaned, Ezek. 36. 21.

(w) I will work, and who shall
let it? *Isa.* 43. 13.

(x) For of him, and through him,
and to him are all things, to whom
be glory for ever, *Rom.* 11.
36.

(y) I know that this shall turn to
my salvation, *Phil.* 1. 19.
We know that all things work to-
gether for good to them that love
God, *Rom.* 8. 28.

(z) Verily I say to you, till
Heaven and Earth passe, one jot or
one tittle shall in no wise passe from
the Law, till all be fulfilled, *Mat.*
5. 18.

(a) Have not I commanded thee?
be strong and of a good courage, be
not afraid, neither bee thou dis-
mayed, for the Lord thy God is
with thee whither soever thou go-
est. *Jos.* 1. 9.

Why art thou cast downe O my
soule, and why art thou disquieted
within me? hope thou in God, for
I shall yet praise him, who is the

health of my countenance and my God, Pſ. 43. 5.

(b) Who againſt hope believed in hope, Rom. 4. 18.

(c) Being fully perſwaded that what he had promiſed, he was able alſo to perform, Rom. 4. 22.

(d) Caſting all your care upon him, for he careth for you, 1 Pet. 5. 7.

(e) According to all that he promiſed, there hath not failed one good word of all his good promiſe, which hee promiſed, 1 King. 8. 56.

(f) He hath ſaid, I will never leave thee, nor forſake thee, Heb. 13. 5.

(g) I ſhall yet praiſe him, who is the health of my countenance and my God, Pſ. 42. 11.

He will bring mee forth to the light, and I ſhall behold his righteouſneſs, Mich. 7. 9.

(h) In God will I praiſe his word, in the Lord will I praiſe his word, Pſ. 56. 10.

(i)

(i) Blessed be the Lord God, which spake with his mouth, and hath with his hand fulfilled it. 1 *King.* 8. 15.

(k) Surely I know it shall be well with them that feare God, *Eccle.* 8. 12.

Say ye to the righteous that it shall be well with him, *Esay.* 3. 10.

Thus far to whom the promises doe (in Christ) assuredly belong.

To whom the promises belong not.

THese most precious pearles are not for filthy Swine, neither is the childrens bread for dogs (l) all unregenerate men that live in their sins without repentance are strangers from the Covenant of promise, and have no part in the Testament,

have no hope, but are without God in the World (m) Therefore I beseech and warne you (as I do mine own soule) to lay this seriously to heart (n) lest we miserably deceive our selves (o) and lose our labour (p) for this is certaine, if we dare to live in any one sin without Repentance in stead of the promised blessings we may looke for threatned vengeance: and whosoever cannot (as none such can) rightly lay hold on the promised comforts, may justly expect the plagues according to the contrary threathings (q) This is a main point, and worthy our best consideration (r).

(l) Give not that which is holy unto dogs; neither cast ye your pearls before Swine, *Matth.7.6.*

It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs, *Mat.15.26.*

(m) Yee were without Christ, being aliens from the Common Wealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having

no

no hope, and without God in the World, *Eph.* 2. 12.

(n) Meditate upon these things, give thy selfe wholly to them, 1 *Tim.* 4. 15.

(o) Be not deceived, God is not mocked; for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap, *Gal.* 6. 7.

(p) Turne ye not aside, for then should yee goe after vain things which cannot profit nor deliver, for they are vain, 1 *Sam.* 12. 21.

I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy workes: for they shall not profit thee, *Isa.* 57. 12.

The wages of sinne is death, *Rom.* 6. 23.

(q) For it is written, *Deut.* 27. 26. Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things, which are written in the Books of the Law to do them, *Gal.* 3. 10.

Whosoever shall keep the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, is guilty of all, *Jam.* 2. 10.

Compare *Deut.* [illegible]

with ver. 15. To the end. See especially ver. 8 & 61.

(r) Who so is wise and will observe those things, even they shall understand the loving kindnesse of the Lord, *Psalme* 107. 43.

Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the Lord are right, and they shall walke in them, *Hos.* 14. 9.

Now consider this, yee that forget God, lest I teare you in pieces and there be none to help, *Psal.* 50. 22.

That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, &c. *Isay* 41. 20.

Divers

Divers necessary Rules for the right applying of the promises.

First, in generall, seeing it hath pleased God (s) in his word to make promise of good things (t) more then we could aske or think (u) we shall want nothing that is good (w) and whatsoever commeth shall be for our good. (x)

(s) Having made knowne unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he had purposed in himselfe, *Eph.* 1.9.

I thanke thee O Father, Lord of Heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy

Mat. 11. 25, 26.

(t) The Lord thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee, Deut. 15. 6.

Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises, 2 Pet. 1. 4.

(u) Unto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly, above all that we can aske or thinke, Eph. 3. 20.

(w) The Lord is my Shepherd, I shall not want, Psal. 23. 1.

They that seek the Lord shall not want any good thing, Psal. 34.

No good thing will he withhold from them that walke uprightly, Psal. 84. 11.

(x) And surely I know that it shall be well with them that feare God, Eccle. 8. 12.

Say yee to the righteous that it shall be well with him, Isa. 3. 10.

We know that all things worke together for good to them that love

are God, *Rom.* 8. 11.

2. In spirituall things: if any fall into sin so as he had no hope of pardon or amendement, yet to believe so as to rest upon Gods promises, for both.

(y) Who is among you, &c. that walketh in darkenesse and hath no light? Let him trust in the Name of the Lord and stay upon his God, *Isa.* 50. 10.

Therefore I will looke upon the Lord: I will wait for the God of my salvation, *Micah.* 7. 7.

(z) In temporall things, in greatest outward calamities, when we see no way of helpe, yet to believe that God will surely helpe one way or other, (y).

(z) O our God wee have no might, &c. Neither know we what to doe, but our eyes are upon thee, 2 *Chro.* 20. 12.

He shall deliver the needy when he crieth, the poor also and him that hath no helper, *Psal.* 72. 12.

I looked on my right hand and beheld: but there was no man that would know me, refuge failed me, no man careth for my soule, I cried unto thee O Lord, I said thou art my refuge, *Psal.* 142. 4, 5.

If thou altogether holdest thy peace all this time, then shall there inlargement and deliverance arise from some other place, *Hest.* 4. 14.

Alas for that day is great, so that none is like it, it is even the time of Jacobs trouble, but he shall be saved out of it, *Jer.* 30. 7.

Briefly, if we will profit by the promises thus collected to our hands, let us wisely and carefully use these few brief and well warranted rules following.

We must labour to understand the promises rightly (a) *remember them seasonably* (b) *believe them faithfully* (c) *weigh our own condition seriously* (d) *what good Word of God is made there to discreetly.* (e) *applying that to the same pow-*

erfully

erfully (f) praying over them often and earnestly, (g) resting thereon steadfastly (h) submitting to Gods will wholly, (i) awaiting the performance patiently (k) in the use of all good meanes conscionably (l) when God maketh good any promise to give him the glory of his truth only (m) for every one of these to pray fervently, frequently, and constantly (n) for wisdome (o) disposition (p) and strength (q) to conceive (r) believe (s) and doe accordingly. (t)

(a) That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdome, and revelation in the knowledge of him, *Eph.* 1.17.

Wisdome is the principall thing, therefore get wisdome, & with all thy getting, get understanding, *Pr.* 4.7.

(b) Remember the word which *Moses* the servant of the Lord commanded you, &c. *Josh.* 1.13.

Remember the word that I said unto

to save sinners, of whom I am chief, 1 Tim. 1. 15.

Hee hath said I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee, therefore we boldly say, The Lord is my helper, & I wil not fear what man shal doe unto me, Heb. 13. 5, 6.

(g) Therefore now Lord let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and doe as thou hast said, 1 Chron. 17. 23.

See to the end of that Chap. and ver. 17.

Establish thy word unto thy servant, let thy mercies come also to me O Lord, even thy salvation according to thy word. Remember thy word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope, Psal. 119. 38. 42. 49. See 25. 76. 116. 154. Verses.

(h) He that walketh in darkness and hath no light, let him trust in in the Name of the Lord, and stay upon his God, Isa. 50. 10.

Therefore I will looke unto the

Lord

Lord, I will wait for the God of my salvation, my God will heare me: rejoyce not against me O mine enemy, when I fall I shall arise, when I sit in a darkenesse the Lord shall be a light unto me, *Micah* 7. 7,8.

Being fully perswaded that what God had promised, he was able also to perform, *Rom.* 4. 21. See 18, 19,20. Verses.

(*i*) It is the Lord: let him do what seemeth him good, 1 *Sam.* 3. 18. 2 *Sam.* 10.12.15.26.

Good is the word of the Lord, which thou hast spoken, 2 *King.* 20. 19.

O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me, nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt, *Mat.* 26.39.

(*k*) For ye have need of patience, that after yee have done the will of God ye might receive the promise, *Heb.* 10.36.

Rest in the Lord and wait patiently

ntly for him, *Psal.* 37.7. 34.33.

O Lord be gracious unto us, we have waited upon thee, *Isay* 33. 2. *Mic.* 7.7.

Trust in the Lord, and doe good, so shalt thou dwell in the Land, and verily thou shalt be fed, *Psal.* 37.3.

He shall give his Angels charge over thee to keep thee in all thy wayes, *Psal.* 9.11.

Arise therefore and be doing, and the Lord be with thee, 2 *Chron.* 22.16.

(m) Thou hast dealt well with thy servant. O Lord, according to thy word, *Psal.* 119.65.

In God will I praise his word, in the Lord will I praise his word, *Psal.* 56.10.

(n) Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things that thou knowest not. *Ier.* 33.3. See *Iob* 8.5.7.

Evening and morning and at noon will I pray, and cry aloud, and he shall heare my voice, *Psal.* 55. 17.

See,

Sect. Prov. 2. 3. 4.

Continue in prayer, Col. 4. 2. Eph. 6. 18.

(e) If any of you lack wisedom let him aske of God, that giveth all men liberally, and upbraideth not, and it shall be given him, Jam. 1. 5.

I am thy servant, give me understanding that I may know thy Testimonies, Psal. 119. 125. 18.

Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart, 1. King. 3. 9.

(g) Incline my heart unto thy Testimonies, Psal. 119. 36.

(g) Let us therefore come boldly unto the Throne of grace, that we may obtaine mercy and finde grace to help in time of need, Heb. 4. 16.

(g) Teach me good judgement and knowledge: give me understanding according to thy word, Psal. 119. 66. 169.

(g) Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief, Mar. 9. 24.

(i) Give me understanding and

I

I shall keep thy Law, yea I shall observe it with my whole heart, Psal. 119.34.

Do not my words doe good to him that walketh uprightly? Mic. 2.7.

But for further help every manner of way, in the right understanding and use of the Promises I most earnestly commend, Master *Culverwels* and Master *Bals* Treatises of Faith, also Master *Sybalds* Treatise called the *Promises*, and Doctour *Gouges* whole *Armour of God*, especially that part thereof, where he Treats of the shield of Faith.

Now follow the Promises them-selves as fitly and orderly, as I was able to digest them.

The first maine part containing generall promises to be applyed upon any occasion, in case for the present we cannot remember the particular promises concerning our present necessities: and this part hath these four branches.

1. Safety from Evill, (*u*)
2. Removall of Evill. (*w*)
3. Supply of all good. (*x*)
4. A turning all to our good (*y*)

As our God sees most for our good. (*z*)

(*u*) But the Lord is faithfull who shall stablish you, and keep you from evill, 2 *Thess.* 3.3.

Thou art my hiding place

thou shalt preserve me from trouble, *Psal.* 32. 7.

There shall no evill befal thee, *Psal.* 91. 1.

(v) God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave, for he shall redeem me, *Psal.* 49. 15.

Many are the afflictions of the righteous; but the Lord delivereth him out of them all, *Psal.* 34. 19. 17. 6. *ver.*

I will be with him in trouble, I will deliver him, *Psalm.* 91. 15.

(x) There is no want to them that feare him, *Psal.* 34. 9.

They that seek the Lord shall not want any good thing, *verse* 10.

The Lord is my Shepheard, I shall not want, *Psal.* 23. 1.

The Lord is a Sunne and shield, the Lord will give grace and glory, no good thing will he withhold from them that walke uprightly, *Psal.* 84. 11.

But seek ye first the Kingdom
God and his righteousness, and
these things shall be added unto
Mat. 6. 33.

My God shall supply all
need, according to his riche
glory by Christ Jesus, Phil.

Casting all your care upon
for he careth for you, 1 Pet. 5.

He hath said, I will never
thee nor forsake thee; so that
may boldly say, the Lord is my
per, &c. Heb. 13. 5, 6.

O Israel thou hast destroyed
self, but in me is thy help, Hos.
9. All are yours, 1 Cor. 3. 22.

He that spared not his own
but delivered him up for us
how shall he not with him also fre
ly give us all things? Rom. 8. 32.

(x) We know that all thi
work together for good to them
love God, Rom. 8. 28.

I know it will be well with
that feare God, Eccles. 8. 12.

Say yee to the righteous tha

shall be well with him, Esay 3.10.

Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace, Psal.37.37.

(c) Now therefore be not grieved nor angry with your selves that ye sold me hither, for God did send me before you to preserve life.

So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God, Gen.45.5, 8.

But as for you, you thought evill against me, but God meant it unto good, Gen.50.20.

The Lord shall give that which is good, Psal.85.12.

See all those proofes, of Love 95.7.

The second main part, containing such Promises as assure us freedome, 1. from the pollution, 2. from the punishment, 3. from the power of sin.

First, from the Pollution of sin, in

1. THat we shal know (o) remember (p) be ashamed of (q) our selves for (r) be confounded in our selves for our sins (s).

(o) Hee sheweth them their Trantgressions, Ieb. 36.9.

(p) Then thou shalt remember thy wayes, Ezek. 16.61.

Yee shall remember all your doings wherein you have been defiled, Ezek 20.43.

Yee shall remember your owne evil ways, and your doings that were not good, Ezek. 36.31.

(q) Thou shalt remember

ways

ways, and be ashamed, &c. 16. 61.

(r) Yee shall loath your selves in your own sight, for all your evills that you have committed, *Ezek.* 20. 43.

(s) That thou maist be confounded and never open thy mouth any more, *Ezek.* 16. 63.

I abhor my self, *Job* 42. 6.

3. *That we shall confesse our sinnes* (t) *with diligence* (u) *and the sinnes of our Fathers* (w) *That we shall bee humbled* (x) *and mourn* (y) *and weep for our sins* (z) *and acknowledge Gods judgements to be due unto us for them* (a.6.)

(t) They shall confesse the iniquity of their fathers, *Lev.* 26. 40.

(u) In their affliction they will seek me diligently, *Hos.* 5. 15.

(w) They shall confesse the iniquity of their Father, *Lev.* 26. 40.

(x) If then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, *Lev.* 26. 41.

(y) They shall mourne for him (viz. Christ) who was pierced for

their sins,) as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his first born, &c. Zech. 1. [illegible]

(c) They shall come with weeping, Jer. 31. 9.

In that time, saith the Lord, the children of Israel shall come, and the children of Judah together going and weeping, Jer. 50. 4.

(a. 6) Yee shall loath your selves in your own sight, for all your evils that you have committed, Ezek. [illegible] 43. & 36. 31.

3. That the Lord will forgive all our sins in generall (b) our back sliding (c) these particular sins. viz. Original sin (d) ignorance (e) blasphemy (f) idolatry (g) uncleanness (h) unrighteousnesse (i) Vowing, swearing rashly, lying, fraud, robbery, violence, oppression, perjury (k) The sins of our holy duties (l) every particular sin (m) although our sins be never so heinous (n) yet that all our sins are forgiven [illegible]

& for Iesus Christ his sake who suffered for them (o).

(*b*) The Lord, who forgiveth all thine iniquities, *Ps.* 103. 3.

He shall redeem *Israel* from all his iniquities, *Ps.* 130. 8.

Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by transgression? *Mich.* 7. 18. Thou wilt cast all our sins into the depths of the Sea, *ver.* 19.

All manner of sin shall be forgiven unto you, *Mat.* 12. 31.

I will forgive their iniquity, and remember their sin no more, *Jer.* 31. 34. See 50. 20. & *Isa.* 40. 2. & 43. 25. *Mar.* 2. 5. & 3. 28. *Heb.* 8. 12. & 10. 17.

And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven, *Luk.* 7. 48. So also, 5. 20. & 12. 10.

(*c*) I will heal your backslidings, *Jer.* 3. 22. & 33. 8.

To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesse, though we have rebelled against him, *Dan.* 9. 9.

If any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, God will deliver his soule from going into the pit, &c. Iob 33. 27, 28, 29, 30. See Deut. 4. 30, 31.

(d) If through the offence of one, many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace by one man Jesus Christ hath abounded to many.

The judgement was by one to condemnation, the free gift is of many offences to justification, Rom. 5. 15, 16.

(e) If a Soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the Lord, Lev. 4. If it be the whole congregation offend, v. 13. If it be a Ruler, ver. 22. If it bee any one of the common people, ver. 27. Atonement shall be made for them and it shall be forgiven them, v. 20. 26. 31. 35.

(f) All blasphemies wherewith soever men blaspheme, shall be forgiven them, Mar. 3. 28. so Mat. 12. 31.

(d)

(g) From all your Idols will I
anse you, *Ezek.* 36. 25. See also
v. 4. 28, 29, 31.

(h) From all your filthineſſe will
leanse you, *Ezek.* 36. 25. And I
ill save you from all your un-
eanneſſes, v. 29.

There ſhall a Fountain be ope-
ed to the houſe of *David* for ſin,
nd for uncleanneſſe, *Zech.* 13. 1.

(i) I will be mercifull to their
nrighteouſneſſe, *Heb.* 8. 12.

If we confeſſe our ſins, hee is
aithfull and juſt, to cleanſe us
rom all unrighteouſneſſe, 1 *Joh.* 1.
9.

(k) If a Soul ſwear, pronoun-
ing with his Lips (or vowing) to
o evill or to doe good: And he ſhall
confeſſe that he hath ſinned in that
thing: The Prieſt ſhall make an
tonement for him, for his ſin, and
it ſhall be forgiven him, *Lev.* 5. 4.
5. 10.

If a Soul ſin, and lie unto his
neighbour in that which was deli-

vered him to keep, or in dealing, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour, or have found that which was lost and lieth concerning it and sweareth falsly; Then it shall be, if he shall shall restore that which he tooke violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or as a lost thing which he found, or all that about which he hath sworn falsly; he shall even restore it in the principall, and shall adde the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, and atonement shall be made for him, and it shall be forgiven him, *Lev.* 6. 2, 3, 4, 5, 7.

(*l*) That *Aaron* may beare the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of *Israel* shall hallow in all their holy gifts, *Exodus* 28. 38.

(*m*) All manner of sinne shall be forgiven unto you, *Mat.* 12. 31.

(*n*) The

(n) The Lord, the Lord God mercifull and gratious, long suffering, and abundant in goodnesse, forgiving iniquity, transgression, and sin, *Exod.* 34. 6, 7.

Though your sins be as Scarlet, they shall bee as white as Snow, though they be red like Crimson, they shall be as Wooll, *Esay* 1. 18. *1 Tim.* 1. 15. *Rom.* 5. 20.

I have blotted out as a thicke cloud thy transgressions, and as a cloud thy sin, *Esay* 44. 22. See *Jer.* 33. 8.

(o) With his stripes we are healed: The Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all. For the transgression of my people was he stricken: He shall bruise their iniquities, *Esay* 53. 5, 6, 8, 11.

He shall save his people from their sins, *Mat.* 1. 21.

This is my blood, which is shed for many, for the remission of sinnes, *Mat.* 26. 28. See *Luke* 24. 19, 20.

The Son of Man came to give his Life a ransome for many, Mat. 20.28.

And that remission of sins should be preached in his name, Luke 24. 47. See Act. 2.38. & 10.43. & 13.38.

Behold the Lamb of God which taketh away the sinne of the World, John 1.29.

Him hath God exalted to be a Prince and a Saviour, to give forgivenesse of sinnes, Act. 5.31.

Who was delivered for our offences, and raised againe for our justification, Rom. 4.25. & 8.32.

Christ dyed for our sinnes, 1 Cor. 15.3. & Rom. 5.8.

He hath made him to be sinne for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him, 2 Cor. 5.21.

In whom wee have redemption through his blood, even the forgivenesse of sinnes, Col. 1.14. & 1.24. & 1 Pet. 1.18, 19.

Who

Who gave himselfe for our sins, *Gal.* 1.4. & *Tit* 2.14.

Christ was once offered to beare the sinnes of many, *Heb.*9.28. See 1 Pet.2.24. & 3.18.

The bloud of Jesus Christ cleanseth us from all sinne, 1 *John* 1.7. See c.2.12.& 3.5 & *Rev.* 1.5.

Thus far of our freedome from the pollution of sinne.

Secondly, from the Punishment of sinne: as

1 THat the Lord will have compassion upon us (p) and be gracious and mercifull unto us (q) that he will deferre his anger (r) and not take away the same from us (s) and will spare us (t) and forgive the punishment of our iniquities (u) and not destroy us. (w)

(p) He will have compassion upon

upon us, *Mic.*7.19. See *Deut.*13.17. & *Psal.*103.8.

(q) Therefore will the Lord wait that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted that he may have mercy upon you, *Esay* 30.18. The Lord is mercifull and gracious, *Psal.*103.8. *Deut.*13.17.

(r) For my names sake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praise sake will I refrain for thee, *Esay*48.9.

The Lord is slow to anger, *Psal* 103.8.

(s) That the Lord may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, *Deut.*13.17.

I will heal their back-sliding, for mine anger is turned away from him, *Hosea* 14.4. So *Esay*12.1.

(t) I will spare them, as a man spareth his owne sonne that serveth him, *Mal.*3.17.

(u) Thou forgavest the punishment of my sin, *Psal.*32.5.

(w) The

(w) The Lord thy God is a merciful God, he will not destroy thee, Deut. 4.31. So Exod. 34.7. and Numb. 14. 18. and Mic. 7.18.

I will not cause my anger to fall upon you, Ier. 3. 12. and Isa. 54. 8. and 56. 57. and Hos. 11.9. and Psal. 103.9,10.

Repent, so iniquity shall not be your ruine, Ezek. 18.30.

The Lord is gracious and mercifull and repenteth him of the evil, Ioel 2.13 and Ionah 3.9,10. and Psal. 145. 8.

2. *That we are saved from the wrath of God, only through Christ Iesus.*

(x)

(x) To wait for his Sonne from Heaven, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come, 1 Thess. 1.10.

We shall be saved from wrath through him, Rom. 5.9.

Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for us, Gal. 3.13.

There

There is no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus, *Ro.* 8.1. See *Heb.* 2. 14.

3. *That the Lord justifies us from all sin*(y) *only through Jesus Christ* (z) *by imputing our sins to him* (a) *and his righteousnesse to us*(b) *all being apprehended by faith.* (c)

(y) He is neare that justifieth me, who wil contend with me? The Lord God will helpe me, who is he that shall condemne me? *Esay* 50. 8, 9.

Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods Elect? it is God that justifieth: who is he that condemneth? it is Christ that died, &c. *Rom.* 8.33,34.

He hath not beheld iniquity in *Jacob*, neither hath he seen perversnesse in *Israel*, *Numb.* 23.21.

Hee shall receive righteousnesse from the God of his salvation, *Psal.* 24.5. & *Esay* 61.10.

Israel shall be saved in the Lord, with an everlasting salvation, *Esay* 45.17.

He

He justifieth the ungodly, *Rom.* 4. See *Zeph.* 3.4.

David describing the blessednesse of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without works, saith, Blessed are they, whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sinnes are covered.

Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord will not impute sinne, *Rom.* 4.6,7,8. Compared with *Ps.* 32.1,2.

(t) This is his Name whereby he shall be called, The Lord our righteousnesse, *Jer.* 23.6. & *Mal.* 4.2.

Christ Jesus of God is made unto us righteousnesse, and redemption, 1 *Cor.* 1.30.

(u) He hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin, 2 *Cor.* 5.21.

Christ also hath once suffered for sinnes, the just for the unjust, 1 *Pet.* 3.18.

His own self bare our sins, 1 *Pet.* 2.24.

Christ

(b) Christ is made unto us righteousnesse, 1 *Cor.* 1.30.

(c) Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse to every one that believeth, *Rom.* 10.4.

By him all that believe, are justified, *Act.* 13.39.

Faith is counted for righteousnes, *Rom.* 4.5.9.15. to 24.

4 That our God is reconciled in (d) in Christ Jesus (e).

He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him; and he shall see his face with joy, *Job* 33.26.

The Lord will repent himself concerning his servants, *Psal.* 135.14.

(e) God hath reconciled us to himselfe by Jesus Christ.

God was in Christ reconciling the world unto himselfe, 2 *Cor.* 5.18, 19, 20.

Jesus Christ the righteous is the propitiation for our sins, 1 *John* 2.1, 2. & 4.10. *Rom.* 3.25.

The chastisement of our peace was upon him, *Esay* 53.5.

That he might be a mercifull and faithfull high Priest to make reconciliation for the sins of the people, *Heb.* 2. 17.

Now in Christ Iesus, yee who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ;

For he is our peace: and having abolished the enmity, hath reconciled us to God, *Eph.* 2. 13, 16, 18.

Thus far of our freedome from the punishment of sinne.

Thirdly, from the power of sin, that we shall not serve any sinne in the lusts thereof.

THus the Lord will mortifie our sinnes (f) and convert us from them (g) that sin shall not reign in us (h)

He

He will ſubdue our iniquities, *Micah.7.19.*

I will purely purge away thy droſſe, *Iſa.1.25.*

When the Lord ſhall have purged the blood of *Ieruſalem*, by the ſpirit of burning, *Iſay* 4.4. & 27.9.

I will cleanſe them from all their iniquities, *Ier.* 33.8. & *Ioel* 3.21 & *Ezek.* 36. 25.

I will remove the iniquity of that Land, in one day, *Zeph.*3.7.

(*c*) They ſhall return unto me with their whole heart, *Ier.*24.7. & 30. 31.

The remnant ſhall returne, even the remnant of *Iacob* unto the mighty God, *Iſay* 10. 21. & 17.7. & 19.22.

All the ends of the world ſhall turne unto the Lord, *Pſalm* 22. 27.

(*b*) Sin ſhall not have dominion over you, *Rom.*6.14.

Walke in the ſpirit, and yee ſhall not fulfill the luſts of the fleſh, *Gal.* 5.16.

2. That the Lord will heale the evill of our natures (i) and recover us from our back-slidings (k) and bring us to newnesse of life. (l)

(i) The Lord healeth all thy diseases, *Psal.* 103.3.

They shall returne to the Lord, he shall heal them, *Isa.* 19.22.

Jesus said unto them, they that be whole need not a Physitian, but they that be sick.

I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance, *Mat.* 9.12, 13. & *Marke* 2.17. & *Luke* 5.31, 32.

(k) I will heale your back-slidings, *Jer.* 3.22. & 32.6.

Though he fall, he shall not utterly be cast downe, for the Lord upholdeth him with his hand, *Psal.* 37.24. & 23.3. & 145.14.

If thou returne to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, *Job* 22.23. & 33.25, to 30.

I will bring againe that which was driven away and will binde up

that

that which was broken, Ezek. 34. 16.

The Lord shall deliver me from every evill work, and shall preserve me to his Heavenly Kingdom, 2 Tim. 4. 18.

(l) And you being dead in your sins, hath he quickned together with him. (Christ) Col. 2. 13.

That you might be partakers of the Divine nature, having escaped the corruption, that is in World through lust, 2 Pet. 1. 4.

3. *That the Lord will convert us from, or mortifie in us, or preserve us from falling into any particular sin* (m) *from evill company* (n) *from whoredom* (o) *from Adultery* (p) *idolatry* (q) *hardnesse of heart* (r) *pride* (s) *lying* (t) *uncleannesse* (u) *unrighteousnesse* (w) *worldly lusts* (x) *Family sins*, (y) *and from backslidings* (z) *All which are promised us in Christ Jesus* (a 8).

(m) The Lord shall preserve me from every evill work, 2 Tim. 4. 18.

(n) When

(o) When wisdom entereth into thine heart, discretion shall preserve thee, from the way of the evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things, who leave the paths of uprightness, &c. *Prov.* 2.10.16.

(p) Thee shall deliver thee from the strange woman, which forsaketh the guide of her youth, *Prov.* 2.16, 17.

Who so pleaseth God, shall escape her, *Eccles.* 7.26.

(q) *Ephraim* shall say, What have I to doe any more with Idols? *Hos.* 14.8. and *Ezek.* 37.23. and *Hos.* 2.17.

He shall not look to the Altars, the work of his hands, *Isa.* 17.8.

Ye shall defile the covering of thy graven Images, thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloth, *Isa.* 30.22.

From all your Idols will I cleanse you, *Ezek.* 36.25.

(r) Neither shall they walk any

more

more after the stubbornesse of their evill heart, *Ier.* 3.17.

(t) Thou shalt no more be haughty in my holy mountain, *Zeph.* 3.11.

(u) The remnant of *Israel* shall not speak lies, neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth, *Zeph.* 3.13.

(w) From all your filthinesse will I cleanse you, *Ezek.* 36.25.

(x) He is faithfull to cleanse us from all unrighteousnesse, 1 *Joh.* 1.9.

(y) The grace of God teaching us to deny worldly lusts, *Tit.* 2.11, 12. & 1 *Pet.* 1.14.

(z) Thou shalt put away iniquity farre from thy Tabernacle, *Job* 22.23. & 5.24.

(a) The Law of God is in his heart, none of his steps shall slide, *Psal.* 37.31. and 16.8. and 21.7. and 26.1 and 145.14.

Thou shalt walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble, *Prov.* 3.23.

The

Thou shalt call me, My Father, and shalt not turn away from me, Jer. 3. 19.

I will heal their back-slidings, Hos. 14. 4.

The Lord is faithfull, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evill, 2 Thes. 3. 3. and 2 Timothy 4. 18.

If ye do these things, ye shall never fall, 2 Pet. 1. 10.

(2.8.) Our Saviour Jesus Christ, gave himself for us, that he might purifie unto himself a peculiar people zealous of good works, Tit. 2. 13, 14.

Our Lord Jesus Christ, gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evill world. Gal. 1. 4.

God sent his Son Jesus to blesse you, in turning away every one of you from iniquities, Act. 3. 26. and 5. 31.

How much more shall the bloud of Christ purge your consciences from

from dead works? Heb. 9.14.

Thus far of our Freedom from the power of sin and of the second part of this Collection.

The third main part contains such Promises as assure us of many excellent gifts from the Lord.

First, many saving graces are promised unto us. As

1. That the Lord will give us the Spirit (b) for which Christ hath prayed on our behalf (c) and will fulfill for us to breath (d) the Lord Jesus (e).

(b) A new Spirit will I put within you, Ezek. 36.26.

I will put my Spirit within you. ver. 27. and 11.19.

I will powre out my Spirit upon all flesh upon servants and upon

maid-

evidence in these dayes will I powre out my spirit, *Ioel* 2. 28, 29. and *Act.* 2. 17. 8. 39. 39.

How much more shall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that aske him? *Luk.* 11. 13.

I wil send unto you from the Father the Spirit of truth, *Iob.* 15. 26.

Now we have received not the spirit which is of the world, but the Spirit which is of God. 1. *Cor.* 2, 12.

(c) I will pray the Father, and he shall give you the Spirit of truth, *Iob.* 14. 16, 17.

(d) I the Lord sanctifie you, have severed you from other people, that you should be mine, *Levit.* 20. 8. 26. and 21. 8. 15. 23. and 22. 9. 16.

He shall Baptize you with the holy Ghost, *Mat.* 3. 11. and *Mark.* 1. 8. and *Levit.* 3. 16. *Act.* 1. 5.

My grace is sufficient for thee 2. *Cor.* 12. 9.

Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Iesus

Christ to himself. *Ephes.* 1.5.

The very God of peace sanctifie you wholly.

Faithfull is he who calleth you, who also will do it. 1 *Thess.* 5. 23, 24. and 4.3,4.

Yee are an holy Nation, a peculiar people. 1 *Pet.* 2.19.

(e) Of his fulnesse have all we received, *Ioh.* 1.16.

Of him are yee in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us sanctification, 1 *Cor.* 1.30.

Christ loved the Church and gave himself for it, that he might sanctifie & cleanse it, that it should be holy and without blemish, *Ephes.* 5. 25, 26, 27. and *Tit.* 2. 14. and *Rom.* 6. *chap.* and *Heb.* 9.14.

By the will (of God) we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ, *Heb.* 10.10.

2. *That the Lord will cause us to know him* (f) *and our duty* [illegible] (g) *and give us Faith in him.* (h)

(f) I will give them a heart [illegible]

know me, *Jer.* 24.7. and 16.21. and 31.34. compar'd with *Heb.* 8.11.

Then shalt find the knowledge of God, *Prov.* 2.5.

Then shall we know if we follow on to know the Lord, *Hos.* 6.3.

I shall shew you plainly of the Father, *Joh.* 16.25.

(g) I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go, *Psal.* 32.8. and 25.8,9,12,14. and *Isa.* 48.17.

He will be our guide even unto death, *Psal.* 48.14. and 73.24.

You need not that any man teach you, but the same anointing teacheth you of all things, 1 *Joh.* 2.27.

The secret of the Lord is with the righteous, *Prov.* 3.32.

Thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, *Isa.* 30.21. and 35.8.

Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and there shall be a way that shall be called the way of holiness, the wayfaring men, though

the Kingdom of God, *Mark.* 4. 11.

If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the Doctrine, *Iob.* 7. 17.

(*b*) In his Name shall the Gentiles trust, *Mat.* 12. 21.

Unto you it is given to believe on Christ, *Phil.* 1. 29.

The just shall live by his Faith, *Hab.* 2. 4. and *Heb.* 10. 38.

They shall look upon me whom they have pierced, *Zeph.* 12. 10.

Jesus said unto them; This is the work of God, that ye believe on him, whom he hath sent, *Ioh.* 6. 29.

I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me, *Ioh.* 12. 32.

Faith it is the gift of God, *Eph.* 2. 8.

confirm us unto the end (q) by the holy Spirit (r) in Christ Jesus. (s)

(t) I will be their God, 2 Cor. 6. and Exod. 29. 45. and Jer. 7. and 31. 1, 33. and Heb. 8. 10.

I ascend unto my God and your God, Joh. 20. 17.

(u) I will be a Father unto you and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty, 2 Cor. 6. 18.

I am a Father unto Israel, Jer. 31. 9.

I ascend to my Father, and your Father, Joh. 20. 17.

(w) The Father himself loveth you, John 16. 27.

The Lord thy God will love thee, Deut. 7. 12, 13.

God will be favourable unto him, Job 33. 26. and Psal. 5. 12. and 145. 4. and Prov. 3. 4. and 12. 2.

The Lord loveth him that
loweth after righteousnesse,
15.9.

I will betroth thee unto me
loving kindnesse, Hos. 2. 19.

I will call her beloved that
not beloved, Rom. 9. 25.

(m) I will love them freely,
14.4.

(n) Can a Woman forget
sucking child, that she should
have compassion on the son of
womb? yea, they may forget,
will I not forget thee, Isa. 49. 1

(o) I have loved thee with
verlasting love, Jer. 31. 3.

Having loved his own wh
were in the world, he loved th
unto the end, Joh. 13. 1.

I am perswaded that neither d
nor life, nor angels, nor princip
ties, nor powers, nor things pre
nor things to come, nor height, n
depth, nor any other Creature
be able to separate us from the lo
of God, which is in Christ Je

Lord, Rom. 8. 38, 39.
(p) The Lord shall stablish you, 2 Thess. 3. 3. and 2. 17.
He shall strengthen your heart, Psal. 31. 24.
(q) The Lord Jesus Christ shall confirm you unto the end, 1 Cor. 1. 8.
(r) The Spirit beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God, Rom. 8. 16.
God hath sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit, in our hearts, 2 Cor. 1. 22. and Ephes. 1. 13, 14.
(s) God stablisheth us in Christ, 2 Cor. 1. 21.
That the Lord will give us inward peace (t) in Christ (u) that he is our God, (w) and our Saviour, (x) will give us inward joy, of spirit, all satisfaction by the work of the holy Ghost (y) and that freely (z) and which shall never be taken from us (a. 9) which comforter God the Father, and Christ our Redeemer have promised to send us (b) for which on our behalfe our Saviour

6. and 19.11. and 125.5.

And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, *Ga.* 6.16.

His soul shall dwel at ease, *Psal.* 25.13.

Lord, thou wilt ordain peace for us, *Isa.* 26.12.

Great shall be the peace of thy children, *Isa.* 54.13. and 55.12. and 66.12. and 57.19.

I will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth. *Jer.* 33.6.

The peace of God shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus, *Phil.* 4.7.

Being justified by Faith we have peace with God, *Rom.* 5.1.

Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, *Joh.* 14.27.

(u) Christ

My heart shall rejoyce in thy sal-
vation, Psal. 13.5. and 34.2. & 30.
and 45.15. and 63.7. and 64.
10.

In thy name shall they rejoyce all
the day, Ps. 89.16.

Thou shalt have thy delight in the
Almighty, Job 22.26.

God giveth to the man that is
good in his sight, joy, Eccles. 2.26.
and Isa. 29.19. and Jer. 31.
14.25.

The redeemed of the Lord shall
return with singing, and everlasting
joy shall be upon their heads, Isa. 51.
11. and 55.12. and 66.7. and 35.
2.6.10. and 65.13,14.

The Lord shall yet comfort Sion,
Zech. 1.7.

Mat. 5.4. and Acts 2. 28.

The God of all comfort, comfort us in all our tribulation, 2 Cor. 1.3.4. and 7.6.

(u) The water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water, springing up to everlasting life Joh. 4.14.

(v) The Comforter, the Holy Ghost, he shall teach you all things, Joh. 14.26.

(x) I will give of the Fountain of the water of Life freely, Revel. 21.6.

(y.) Your sorrow shall be turned into joy, and your joy no man taketh from you, Joh. 16.20. 22.

(z) The Father, he shall give you another Comforter who shall abide with you for ever, Joh. 14.16.26.

I will send the Comforter unto you, Joh. 16 7.

(a) I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Com-

forter

(d) A Comforter, [illegible] bide with you for ever, *John* 14.16.

5. *The Lord will give us his fear,* (e) *which shall never depart from us* (f.g.) *and will cause us and our seed to love him with all our hearts* (h) *and will give us a new heart and a new spirit* (i) *and will make us both willing* (k) *and able to obey him* (l) *yea our Saviour will make us zealous to serve him* (m).

(e) I will put my fear in their hearts, *Ier.* 52.40.

They shall fear thee as long as the Sun and Moon shall endure, *Psal.* 72. 5. & *Isa.* 59. 19.

Israel shall fear the Lord and his goodnesse, in the latter dayes, *Hos.* 3.5.

(*f.g.*) I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, and I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me, *Ier.* 32.39. 14.

(i) The

He hath chosen us in Christ, that we should be without blame before him in love, Ephes. 1. 4.

(i) A new heart will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, Ezek. 36. 26. & 11. 19.

(k) This people shall be willing in the day of thy power, Psal. 110. 3.

One shall say, I am the Lord's, and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob; and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the Lord, Isa. 44. 5.

I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh, Ezek. 11. 19.

I will turn to the people a pure Language, that they may serve the Lord with one consent, Zeph. 3. 9. and Ezech. 8. 20, 21, 22, 23.

(l) I

shall be my people and I will bee their God, Jer. 24.7. & Heb. 8.10.

I have ordained you, that you should goe, and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain, Joh. 15:16.

It is God that worketh in you, both to will, and to doe, of his good pleasure, Phil. 2.13.

(m) Jesus Christ gave himself for us, that he might purifie unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. Tit. 2.13,14.

Thus far of the first head of the third main part.

Secondly,

Secondly, ability to worship the Lord is promised unto us, as

That the Lord will cause us to worship him aright (n) to pray unto him (o) to praise him (p) to hear his word (q) to remember his things (r) to meditate thereon (s) to confer thereof (t) to make (u) and pay holy vows unto him (w).

(n) The houre commeth, and now is, that the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit, and in truth, Joh. 4. 23. & Psal. 22. 27. & 86. 9.

In mine holy mountain, saith the Lord, there shall all the House of Israel serve me, there will I accept and require your holy things, &c. Ezek. 20. 40. & Jer. 17. 26.

(o) Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, Iob 22. 27. 14, 15. & 33. 26.

Every one that is godly shall pray unto thee, Psal. 32. 6. & Jer. 30. 21.

He shall call upon me, and I will answer him, Ps. 91. 15. & Ier. 29. 12. 13. & 3. 19.

They shall returne, and seek the Lord their God, Hose. 3. 5. & Zeph. 3. 9.

We know not what we should pray for, as we ought, but the spirit it selfe maketh intercession for us, Ro. 8. 26, 27. Zech. 12. 10.

(p) They shall come from all places, bringing Sacrifices of praise unto the Lord, Ier. 17. 26. & 30. 19.

They shall praise the Lord that seek him, Ps. 22. 26.

This people have I formed for my selfe, they shall shew forth my praise, Isa. 43. 21. & 51. 3.

Yee shall be satisfied, and shall praise the Name of the Lord your God, Joel 2. 26 & Is. 50. 15.

(q) The eares of them that hear, shall hearken, Isa. 32. 3 & 50. 4 & Act. 28. 28.

The ears of the deaf shall be unstopped, Isa 35. 5.

(c) They shall aske the way
Sion with their faces thitherward
saying, Come, and let us joine our
selves to the Lord in a perpetual
covenant, that shall not be forgot
ten, Jer. 50. 5.

(d) They shall vow a vow unto
the Lord, Isa. 19. 21.

(e) Thou shalt pay thy vowes,
Job 22. 27.

Now for the second head of the
maine part.

Thirdly

ticular callings, and other commendable vertues; as

THat the Lord will give us direction (x) and sufficiency to discharge our duties. (y)

(x) I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go. *Psal:* 32. 8. & 25. 12. & 37. 24. See *Isai* 2. 13. *Psalme* 73. 24. *Prov:* 8. 14. *Isa.* 9. 6. & 28. 23.

In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy Pathes. *Prov:* 3. 6. & 28. 5. & *Isa:* 45. 13. See *Ier:* 32. 19. *Isa:* 45. 13. & 61. 8. *Ier.* 10. 23. *Isa:* 48. 17.

God gives to a man that is good in his sight wisdom and knowledge. *Eccles.* 2. 26. & 8. 5. & *Ier.* 33. 3.

See

Iames 1. 5. Isa: 48. 17. Prov.
Isa: 33. 6. Dan: 2. 20, 21. Iames 1. 5.
Exod: 31. 6.

(y) and the Lord said unto him, Go in this thy might and thou shalt save Israel, have not I sent thee? And he said, O my Lord wherewith shall I save Israel? Behold my family is poore, and I am the least in my Fathers house.

And the Lord said, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites, Iudg: 6. 14, 15, 16. & Exod: 3. 12. & 4. 10, 11, 12, 15. & Iosh: 3. 7.

I will go in the strength of the Lord God, Psal: 71. 16. Mans goings are of the Lord, Prov: 20. 24.

2. *Such places as may move us to be courageous, and doe valiantly* (z) That we shall not feare (a 10) That the Lord will give us true valour, boldnesse, or courage of heart (b) and enable us to fight resolutely

courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them; for the Lord thy God he it is that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, *Deut*: 31. 6,8. & 7.18. & 20.1,2,4. & *Iosh*: 1. 1. & 10.8, 25. & 11.6. 1 *Chron*. 28.20.

Be strong and couragious, be not afraid, nor dismaid for the King of *Assyria*, nor for all the multitude that is with him; for there be more with us then with him.

With him is an arm of flesh, but with us is the Lord our God to help us, and to fight our battles, 2 *Chron*: 32:7, 8. & 13. 12. & 1 *Chron*: 22.13. & 2 *King*: 6.16. & *Isai* 2. 21.

Thus saith the Lord, that created thee, Feare not, I have redeemed thee, thou art mine.

When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee, when thou passest through the fire, thou

shalt

shalt not be burnt;

For I am the Lord thy God, the Holy one of *Israel*, thy Saviour. *Isa.* 43. 1,2,3. & *Ier.* 46,28.

(c 16) Thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not feare, *Iob* 11.15, & 22.22. & *Deut.* 3,22.

Thou shalt not be afraid of them, but shalt well remember, what the Lord thy God did unto *Egypt*.

Thou shalt not be affrighted at them, for the Lord thy God is among you, a mighty God, and terrible, *Deut.* 7,18,21.

The Lord is my salvation, whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid? though an host should encampe against me, my heart shall not feare, *Psal.* 27. 1,2,3. & 46. 12. 2.

When thou liest down thou shalt not be afraid, *Prov.* 3.24. & *Isa.* 54. 4. and 10. 29.

(d) He giveth power to the faint, and to them that have no might, he increaseth strength,

run and not be weary, they shall walke and not faint, Isa. 40.29.31. & 2 Sam. 22.3.33. & Psal. 18.1.2. 31.24. & 28.7.8.

He shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the Lord, Ps. 31.24. & 68.35. & 71.16.

Through God we shall doe valiantly. Psal. 60.12. & 108.13.

The Lord is my Rock, and my salvation, he is my defence, I shall not greatly be moved; Psal. 62.2.

Thou shalt be secure, thou shalt take thy rest in safety, none shall make thee afraid, Job 11.18,19.

He that walketh uprightly walketh surely.

The way of the Lord is strength to the upright, Prov. 10.9.29.

Trust ye in the Lord for ever, for in the Lord Jehova is everlasting strength, Isa. 26.4. & 27.5.6.

I, even I am he that comforteth you: who art thou that thou shouldst

which tread, down their ene
in the mire of the ſtreets in the
fell, and they ſhall fight, be
the Lord their God is with
I will ſtrengthen them in
Lord, Zech. 10. 5. 12.

The people that doe know
God ſhall be ſtrong and doe
ploits, Dan. 11. 32.

3. *That the Lord will give us*
ration (d) *and enable us to*
our tongues (e) *and our*
(f) *and will cauſe us to deale*
in our common dealings (g) *and*
executing juſtice (h)

(d) That every man ſhould
joy the good of his labour, it is
the gift of God, Eccl. 3. 13. & 5.

I have learned in whatſoe
ſtate I am, therewith to be
Every where and in all things
am inſtructed both to be full

4 11,12,13.

(e) I will be with thy mouth, and
each thee what thou ſhalt ſay, Exod.
4.12,15.

The tongue of the ſtammerers
all be ready to ſpeak plainly, Iſa.
32.4. & 35.4.

(f) I will teach you what you
ould do, Ex.4.15.

(g) Thou ſhalt underſtand righte-
ouſneſſe, judgement, and equity,
Pro.2.9. & 8.20.

(h) The Lord ſhall be for a ſpi-
it of judgement to him that ſit-
eth in judgement Iſa 2.8.6. &
28.1.

It is joy to the juſt, to doe judge-
ment Pro.21.15.

Thus farre the third Head of the
third main part.

Fourthly, that the Lord will increaſe
good

[illegible] (l) righteousnesse (m) [illegible] of knowledge (n) That we [illegible] persevere in good (o) That the [illegible] accepteth our persons (p) and [illegible] vices (q) particularly, our [illegible] and worship (r) our prayers in [illegible] nerall (s) our prayers for [illegible] (t) for such as are in authority [illegible] our thanksgiving (w) for others [illegible] for such as are in authority (y) [illegible] singing psalmes (z) our Al[illegible] (a 11.) our charity to our kind[illegible] (b) our suffering wrong (c) [illegible] serve God in righteousnesse, [illegible] and joy in the holy Ghost (d) we [illegible] all other services are accepted [illegible] in Christ Jesus. (e)

(1) Though thy beginning [illegible] small, yet shall thy latter end [illegible] ly encrease, *Job* 8.7.

They goe from strength [illegible] strength, *Psal.* 84.7.

The righteous shall grow [illegible] Cedar in *Lebanon*, those that be [illegible]

ourish in the Courts of our God.

They shall shall bring forth fruit in old age, *Psal.* 92. 12, 13, 14. & 115.14. & 1.3. & *Prov.* 11.28. & *Isa.* 35.1,2.

The path of the just is as the light, that shines more and more unto the perfect day, *Pro.* 4.18.

I will poure my spirit upon thy seed and my blessing upon thine offspring.

And they shall spring up as among the grasse, as willowes by the water courses, *Isa.* 44.3,4.

I am the Lord thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, *Isa.* 48.17.

Blessed is the man that trusteth in the *Lord*, He shall be as a Tree planted by the waters, he shall not cease from yeelding fruit, *Jer.* 17.7, 8, & 31.12. & *Hose.* 14.6,7,8.

Yee shall grow up as Calves of the stal, *Mal.* 4.2.

Whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abun-

stance, Mat. 13.12. & 25.29. & Luke 8.18. & 19.26.

He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit, Joh. 15.5. & 2. verses.

If these things be in you, and abound, they make you that you shall neither be unfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ, 2 Pet. 1.8.

(k) I will shew unto you, great & hidden things, which thou knowest not, Jer. 33.3.

A man of knowledge increaseth strength, Pro. 24.5.

(l) The righteousnesse of God is revealed from faith to faith, Rom. 1.17.

(m) The Lord will cause righteousnesse to spring forth, Isa. 61. 11.

(n) The wise in heart shal be called prudent, and the sweetnesse of the Lips increaseth learning, Pro. 16.21.

(o) Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun

will worke in you, wil perfect it unto the comming of Jesus Christ, Phil. 1.6.

Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast downe, for the Lord upholdeth Him with his Hand, Ps. 37. 24. & 28.

The Lord shall never suffer the righteous to be moved, Psal. 55. 22. & 66. 9. & Prov. 10. 30. & 12. 3.

My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shal stand fast with him, Ps. 89. 28. & 2 Sam. 7. 15. & 1 Chron. 17. 13, 14.

The Lord will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake His inheritance, Ps. 94. 14. & 1 Sam. 12. 22.

The righteous is an everlasting foundation, Prov. 10. 25.

I will build them up, and not pull them down, I will plant them and not pluck them up, Ier. 24. 6.

I have loved thee with an everlasting love, Is. 1. 31. 3.

Thus saith the Lord, if Heaven a-

love can be measured, and the
dations of the Earth, search the
beneath, I will also cast off the
of Israel, for all that they have d
Jer. 31. 37. & 33. 25. 26.

I will betroth thee unto me
ever.

I will even betroth thee unto
in faithfulness, Hos. 2. 19, 20.

I give unto them eternall
and they shall never perish, neit
shall any man pluck them out of
Hand;

My father which gave them
is greater then all, and no man is
ble to pluck them out of my
thers Hand, Joh. 10. 28, 29.

Jesus, having loved his owne,
loved them unto the end, Joh. 13.

I am perswaded that neit
Death, nor Life, nor Angels,
Principalities, nor powers,
things present, nor things to co

Nor Height, nor Depth, nor
ny other Creature shall be able
separate us from the Love of G

which is in Christ Jesus our Lord, Rom. 8. 38, 39.

Who shall also confirme you unto the end, 1 Cor. 1. 8.

The Lord is faithfull, who shall stablish you, 2 Thess. 3. 3.

Who are kept by the power of God, through Faith unto salvation, 1 Pet. 1. 5.

(y) In every Nation he that feareth Him, and worketh righteousnesse is accepted of Him, Acts 10. 35.

If thou do well, shalt thou not be accepted? Gen. 4. 7.

(z) Their burnt offerings and their Sacrifices shall be accepted on mine Altar, Isa. 56. 7. & 60. 7.

Thou shalt be pleased with the Sacrifices of righteousnesse, Ps. 51. 19.

That the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost, Rom. 15. 16.

(y) See the proofes immediately before.

(z) The

(r) The prayer of the upright his delight, Pro. 15.8.

(s. 1. Tim. 2.1.) I exhort, that first all supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men.

For Kings, and for all that are in authority.

For this is good, and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour. 1 Tim. 2.1, 2, 3.

(t) I will praise the Name of the Lord with a Psalme, this shall please the Lord. Psalm. 69. 30, 31.

(u. 11) To doe good, and to communicate forget not, for with such Sacrifices God is well pleased. Heb. 13.16.

If there be a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not, 2 Cor. 8.12.

(b) Let children or nephewes learn to shew kindnesse at home, and to requite their parents, for that is good, and acceptable before God. 1 Tim. 5.4.

(c) If when ye doe well, and suf-
fer for it, ye take it patiently, this is
acceptable with God. 1 Pet. 2. 20.

(d) The Kingdome of God is
not meat, and drink,
neſſe, and peace, and joy in the Ho-
ly Ghoſt.

For he that in theſe things ſer-
veth Chriſt is acceptable unto God,
Rom. 14. 17, 18.

(e) He hath made us
in the beloved, Eph. 1. 6.

Through him we both have an ac-
ceſs by one Spirit unto the Father, &c.
2. 18. & 3. 12. & Heb. 10. 19, 20, 22.
1 Pet. 3. 18.

Thus far the fourth and laſt head of the third main part.

The fourth matter part contained such promises as concerne Affliction.

First, concerning Affliction in generall, as

I. *That the Lord will have his to suffer* (f) *and will visit his for sinne* (g) *and yet will make us to fear affliction aright* (h)

(f) In the world ye shall have tribulation, *Ioh.* 16.33.

I will cause you to passe under the rod, *Eze.* 20.3.7.

Whosoever doth not beare his Crosse, and come after me, cannot be my Disciple, *Luke* 14.27. & *Heb.* 12.6,7.

We must through much tribulation enter into the Kingdome of God, *Acts* 14.22. & 2 *Tim.* 3. 1,2.

Unto

Unto you is given in the behalfe of Christ, not only to beleeve on Him, but also to suffer for His sake, *Phil.* 1. 29.

(5) As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten, *Rev.* 3. 19.

They that are left of you, shall pine away in their iniquities, *Lev.* 26. 39. See also *v.* 14. to 42.

He shall be my sonne if he commit iniquity I will chasten him, 2 *Sam.* 7. 14. & 1 *Kin.* 11. 39. & *Ps.* 89. 32. & *Pro.* 3. 12.

By fire and by his sword, will the Lord plead with all flesh;

For I know their workes & their thoughts, *Isa.* 66. 16. 18.

Thus saith the Lord, because you are all become drosse, I will gather you into the midst of *Jerusalem*, as they gather silver and brasse, and iron, into the midst of the Furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it, so will I gather you in mine anger, and melt you, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of

my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof, *Ezek.* 22.19, 20, 21, 22.

You only have I known of all the Families of the Earth, therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities; *Amos* 3.2. & *Heb.* 12.6.

(*b*) God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able, 1 *Cor.* 10.13.

They shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity. *Levit.* 26. 43.

We faint not in afflictions, 2 *Cor.* 4.16.

2. *That we shall gain much good by Affliction* (i) *particularly*, *The tryall of our Christian graces* (k) *assurance we are Gods Children* (l) *that the Lord loves us* (m) *that we belong to Christ* (n) *the mortification of our sinnes* (o) *Sanctification and newnesse of life* (p) *the stirring us up to earnest prayer* (q) *confidence in the Lord* (r) *it procures us peace* (s) *preserves from*

hel

hell (t) Further we unto (u) and assurance of Heaven. (w)

(i) He chastens us for our profit, *Heb.* 12.10.

Happy is the man whom God correcteth, *Job.* 5. 17. & *Psal.* 94. 12.

(k) The Lord tryeth the righteous, *Psal.* 11.5. & *Iob* 23.10.

Some of them of understandings shall fall, to try them, *Dan.* 11.35. & *Ze.* 13.9.

(l) The Lord scourgeth every sonne whom he receiveth,

If ye endure chastening, the Lord dealeth with you as with sonnes, *Heb.* 12.6,7,8. & *pro.* 3.12.

(m) Whom the Lord loves, he chastens, *Heb.* 12.6.8. & *Pro.* 3.12. & *Rev.* 3.19.

(n) To you is given in the behalfe of Christ, to suffer, *Phil.* 1. 29.

(o) By this shall the iniquity of *Iacob* be purged, and this is the fruit to take away his sin, *Isa.* 27.9.

If

If they be holden in cords of affliction, then he sheweth them their Transgressions.

He openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquity, *Job* 36.8, 10.

(p) Many shall be purified, and made white, and tryed, *Dan.* 12. 10. & 11. 35.

Though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day, 2 *Cor.* 4. 16.

(q) Lord, in trouble have they visited thee, they powredout a prayer when thy chastening was upon them, *Isa.* 26. 16. & *Zech.* 13. 9.

They shall cry unto the Lord because of the oppressors, *Isa.* 29. 20.

In the time of their affliction they will seek me early, *Hosea* 5. 15. & *Ier.* 2. 27.

(r) I will bring them thorow the fire, and they shall say, The Lord is my God, *Zech.* 13. 9.

(s) Chastening yeeldeth the

peaceable fruit of righteousnesse to them which are exercised thereby, *Heb.* 12.11.

Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, that thou maist give him rest from the dayes of adversity, *Psal.* 94.12,13.

I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the Lord, thoughts of peace, *Ier.* 29.11.

(t) If any say, I have sinned, and it profited me not,

He wil deliver his soule from going into the pit, *Iob* 33.27,28.

(u) We must through much tribulation enter into the Kingdome of God, *Acts* 14.22.

Our light affliction, which is but for a moment,

Worketh for us a farre more exceeding, and eternall weight of glory, 2 *Cor.* 4.17.

(w) If we suffer, we shall also reigne with him, 2 *Tim.* 2.12.

3. *That no affliction shall be too heavy for us* (x) *no new nor strange affliction*

affliction shall befall us (y) the Lord will afflict us in manner and measure convenient for us (z) not forcing us thereby to contend with him (a, 12.) nor sinne against him (b) he hath a fellow-feeling of our miseries (c) and layes them to heart to deliver us (d) he will ease us therein (e) and deliver us therout (f) yea out of them all, though never so great (g) and that speedily (h) in due season (i) at the appointed time (k) so as he will afflict us no more (l). He despiseth not our afflicted estate (m) nor hideth his face from us (n) nor forgetteth us (o) but knoweth our sorrowes (p) seeth our troubles (q) hath respect unto (r) & heareth our groans (s) desires (t) sighings (u) cries (w) & calling upon him (x) not suffering our hope to perish (y) but remembreth his Covenant (z) all those to assure us he is our ready help at hand (a, 13.) in greatest extremities (b) when we are most hopelesse. (c)

(x) God

(s) God will not ſuffer you to be tempted above that you are able, 1 Cor: 10.13.

(y) There hath no temptation taken you, but ſuch as is common to man; *ibid.*

(z) I will correct thee in meaſure, Jer: 46.28.

Hath he ſmitten him, as he ſmote thoſe that ſmote him? or is he ſlaine according to the ſlaughter of thoſe that are ſlain by him?

In meaſure when thou ſendeſt it forth, thou wilt debate with it, Eſ. 27.7,8.

(a 12.) He will not lay upon man more then right, that he ſhould enter into judgement with God, Job 34.23.

(b) The rod of the wicked ſhall not reſt upon the lot of the righteous; leſt the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity, Pſalme 125.3.

(c) In all their afflictions he was afflicted, Eſay 63.9.

I know

(d) I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the Lord, thoughts of peace, to give you an expected end, *Jer.* 29. 11.

(e) The Lord will lighten my darkneſſe 2 *Sam.* 22. 29. & 18. 28. 22. 4. *Micah* 7. 8.

Come unto me all yee that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest, *Mat.* 11. 28.

(f) The righteous is delivered out of trouble, *Prov.* 11. 8.

He maketh sore, and bindeth up, he woundeth and his hands make whole, *Job* 5. 18.

Why art thou so cast downe, O my soul, hope in God, I shall yet praise him, *Psalm* 43. 5. & 42. 11.

I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted, *Micah* 4. 6.

(g) Many are the afflictions of the righteous, but the Lord deliverеth him out of them all, *Psalme* 34. 19.

God

God will redeem my soule from the power of the grave, *Psalm.* 49. 15.

Though yee have lien among the pots, yet shall yee be as the wings of a Dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold, *Psalme* 68. 13.

Thou which hast shewen me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me againe, and shalt bring me up againe from the depths of the earth, *Psal.* 71. 20.

They drew neare unto the gates of death,

Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, he saveth them out of their distresses, *Psalme* 107. 18, 19.

Though I walke in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me, *Ps.* 138. 7.

The Lord he hath torne, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will binde us up, *Hos.* 6. 1.

Rejoice not against me O mine

enemy

enemy; when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the Lord shall be a light unto me, *Micah* 7. 8, 9.

The Lord is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble, *Nahum* 1.7.

(*b*) Behold at eventide trouble, and before the morning, he is not, *Esay* 17.14.

His anger endureth but a moment, weeping may endure for a night, but joy commeth in the morning, *Psal.* 30.5.

Yet a while, he that shall come, will come, and will not tarry, *Heb.* 10.37. & *Hab.* 2.3.

(*i*) The Lord will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble, *Psal.* 9.9.

(*k*) The vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak and not lye, *Hab.* 2.3.

(*l*) Though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more, *Nahum* 1.12.

Though the Lord give you the bread

bread of adversity and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, Isa. 30.20.

(m) He hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted, Psal. 22.24.

(n) Neither hath he hid his face from him: *ibid.*

(o) The needy shall not alway be forgotten, Psal. 9.18.

(p) The Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people, for I know their sorrowes, Exodus 3.7.

(q) God looked upon the children of *Israel*, Exod. 2.25. And see the precedent quotation.

(r) God had respect unto them, Exod. 2.25.

(s) And God heard their groanings, v. 24.

(t) Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the humble, Psal. 10.17.

(u) For the sighing of the needy, now will I arise saith the Lord, Psal. 12.5.

The

(w) The righteous cry, and the Lord heareth, *Psal.* 34. 17.

(x) When he cried unto him he heard, *Psal.* 22. 24. & *Exod.* 2. 23. 3. 7.

(y) The expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever, *Psalm.* 9. 18.

(z) God remembred his Covenant, *Exod.* 2. 24.

(a 13.) God is a very present help in trouble, *Psal.* 46. 1.

(b) Alas, for that day is great, so that none is like it; it is even the time of *Jacobs* trouble, but he shall be saved out of it, *Jer.* 30. 7.

(c) I looked on my right hand, and beheld; but there was no man that would know me, refuge failed me, no man cared for my soul.

I cryed unto thee O Lord, I said thou art my refuge, *Psal.* 142. 4. & 7. 20. & *Micah* 7. 8.

This serve the first head of the four to make part.

The

The second Head, concerning divers particular affections, as

First, to such as are persecuted for the truth.

Such shall be inabled to suffer, (a) to answer for themselves (b) the very push (c) The Lord will maintaine their cause (d) and be their strong Redeemer (g) and deliver them (h) and avenge them on their adversaries (i) Their estate is happy (k) they shall bee rewarded here plentifully (l) and in heaven eternally (m)

(d.e) When they deliver you up, take no thought how or what yee shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same houre what yee shall speake.

For

For it is not yee that speak, but the spirit of your Father which speaketh in you, *Mat*:10 19,20. *Marke* 13.11. & *Luke* 12.11,12.

(*g*) Their Redeemer is strong, the Lord of Hosts is his name, he shall throughly plead their cause, *Jer*:50.34.

(*h*) I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible, *Jer*: 15. 21. & *Psalme* 72.14.

(*i*) He will avenge the bloud of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, *Deuter*: 32.43.

Shall not God avenge his owne elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he beare long with them?

I tell you that hee will avenge them speedily, *Luke* 18.7,8.

(*k*) Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake, *Mat*: 5.10.

Blessed

Bleſſed are you when men ſhall hate you, and when they ſhall ſeparate you from their company, and ſhall reproach you, and caſt out your name as evill, for the ſon of mans ſake, *Luke* 6.22.

(*l*) Jeſus ſaid, verily I ſay unto you, there is no man that hath left houſe, or brethren or ſiſters, or father or mother, or wife or children, or lands for my ſake, and the Goſpels.

But he ſhall receive an hundred fold, now in this time, houſes, and brethren, and ſiſters, and mothers, and children and lands, with perſecutions; *Marke* 10.29,30. & *Mat.* 19,29.

(*m*) Theirs is the Kingdome of Heaven, *Matth*: 5. 10. & *Luke* 6. 22, 23.

He that loſeth his life for my ſake ſhall finde it, *Mat*: 10.39. & 16.25. & *Marke* 8.35. & *Luke* 9.24.

They ſhall receive in the world to come eternall life, *Marke* 10.29, 30.

30. & Matth: 19. 29.

Be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a Crowne of life, Rev: 2. 10.

Secondly, to such as are hated for God and Goodnesse sake.

Such shall have joy (n) are in a blessed estate (o) and those that hate them shall be ashamed. (p)

(n p) Your brethren that hated you, and cast you out for my names sake, said, Let the Lord be glorified: but he shall appeare to your joy, and they shall be ashamed, Esay 66. 5.

(o) Blessed are yee, when men shall hate you for the son of mans sake, Luke 6. 22.

Thirdly, to such as are cast out of the Congregation for the same cause; See the foregoing proofes at (k) (n)

Fourthly,

Fourthly, to ſuch as are reproached, reviled, railed upon, and evill ſpoken of for the ſame Cauſe.

Thoſe that uſe us ſo ſhall not hurt us as they would (q) The Lord will cleanſe our innocency (r) and cauſe reproach to ceaſe (s) and ſo cauſe them and others to ſee wee are wronged (t) their thus abuſing us is an aſſurance that Gods ſpirit reſteth on us, and he is glorified by us (u) Our eſtate is bleſſed here (w) and ſhall be rewarded in Heaven. (x)

(q) Thou ſhalt be hid from the ſcourge of the tongue, *Job* 5. 21. & *Pſal.* 31. 20.

(r) Hee ſhall bring forth thy righteouſneſſe as the light, *Pſalme* 37. 6.

(s) I will no more make you a reproach, *Ioel* 2. 19.

(t) I will beare the indignation

of the Lord, untill hee plead my cause: he will bring me forth to the light, *Mic.* 7.9. & *Ezek.* 36. 23.

(u) If yee be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are yee, for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified, 1 *Pet.* 4.14.

(w) Blessed are yee when men shal revile you, and shal say all manner of evil against you falsly for my sake.

Great is your reward in Heaven, *Mat.* 5.11,12. & *Luke* 6.22,23.

Fifthly, to such as are tempted to sin, and troubled in minde.

Christ having suffered, and been tempted (y) *is sensible of our sufferings* (z) *and able to succour us* (a) (a) 14) *We shall be supported, obtain mercy and finde grace therein* (b) tempta-

temptations shall not prevail against us (c) Satan shall not have his will over us, Christ hath prayed for us (d) God will strengthen us to bear the temptation (e) The Lord Iesus will ease us thereof (f) God will give us victory over Satan and all temptations (g) so that we shall be delivered from them (h) be they never so great. (i)

(y 15) Wee have not an High Priest, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities, but was in all points tempted, like as we are, *Heb*: 4.15.

(a 14) In that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted, *Heb*: 2.18.

(b) Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that wee may obtaine mercy, and finde grace to help in time of need, *Heb*: 4.16.

(c) The gates of Hell shall not prevail against the Church, *Mat*: 16.18.

(d) The Lord said; Satan hath desired you, that he may sift you as wheat,

But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not, *Luk.* 22. 31, 32.

(e) God will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able, but will with the temptation make you able to beare it, 1 *Cor.* 10. 13.

(f) Yee that labour, and are heavy laden, I will give you rest, *Mat.* 11. 28.

(g) The God of peace shall tread Satan under your feet shortly, *Rom.* 16. 20.

Resist the Devill, and he will flee from you, *Iam.* 4. 7.

(h) The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, 2 *Pet.* 2. 9.

God will with the temptation make a way to escape, 1 *Cor.* 10. 13.

(i) Alas that day is great, that is none like it, it is even the time of *Iacobs* trouble, but he shall be saved out of it, *Ier.* 30. 7.

Six-

sixth, To such as are desolate, and forsaken of Friends.

The Lord will have compassion upon us, and remember us with everlasting mercy, yea when our spirits are afflicted, although he seeme to be angry with us and to have forsaken us (k) he will never forsake us; whosoever do (l) not forget (m) nor fail us (n) but will come unto us (o) and dwell (p) and continue with us alwayes in this condition (q) he despiseth not (r) but heareth our prayers (s) and will performe his promises to us (t) he will take care for, help and deliver us when we cry (u) even when our nearest and dearest friends forsake us (w) and when we are counted as castawayes (x) and all help fails us (y) and no man looks after us (z) yet the Lord will restore us to joy and dignity, be we never so much hated, and contemned, and rejected,

(*k*) The Lord hath called thee as a woman forsaken and a wife of youth when thou wast refused: for a small moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee,

With everlasting kindnesse will I have mercy on thee, *Esay* 54.6, 7, 8.

(*l*) I will not leave thee, *Gen:* 28.15. & *Heb:* 13.5.

I will not forsake my people, 1 *Kings* 6.13. & *Psalme* 94.14. & 2 *Sam:* 12.22. *Deut:* 31.6,8.

(*m*) Can a woman forsake her sucking childe? yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee,

Behold I have graven thee upon the palmes of my hands, thy walls are continually before me, *Esay* 49. 15,16.

(*n*) I will not fail thee, *Heb:* 13.5. & *Josh:* 1.5. & *Deut:* 31.8.

(*o*) I will come to you, *Joh:* 14.18.

(*p*) I will dwell among the chil-

dren

ren of *Israel*, 1 *Kings* 6. 13.

The Lord forsaketh not his saints, *Psal*: 37. 28.

(q) Loe, I am with you alwaies, even unto the end of the world, *Mat*: 28. 20.

I am with thee in all places whither thou goest, *Gen*: 28. 15.

(r) He will not despise the prayer of the destitute, *Psal*. 102. 17.

(s u) He shall deliver the needy when he cryeth; the poor also and him that hath no helper, *Psalme* 72. 12.

(t) I will not leave thee untill I have done that which I have spoken to thee of, *Gen*. 28. 15.

(w) When my father and my mother forsake me, then the Lord will take me up, *Psal*: 27. 10.

(x y z) I will heal thee, saith the Lord, because they called thee an outcast, saying, This is *Sion* whom no man looketh after, *Jer*: 30. 17. (a 15.)

Seventhly, to the Fatherlesse.

The Lord will bee their Father (b) Their Saviour will not leave them fatherlesse (c) he will come to them (d) and shew them mercy (e) and hear their prayers (f) and send them help (g) and relieve their wants (h) and preserve them alive and provide for them food and raiment (k) & maintain their cause (l) and do them right against such as wrong them. (m)

(b) God is a father of the fatherlesse, *Psal:* 68.5.

(c d) I will not leave you Orphans, *John* 14.18.

(e) In thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy, *Hosea* 14.3.

Thou wilt cause thine eare to heare the fatherlesse, *Psalme* 10. 17,18.

(f) Thou art the helper of the Fatherlesse, *verse* 14.

The

(h) The Lord relieveth the Fatherlesse, *Psal:*146.9. (i)

(k *Lm*) He doth execute the judgment of the Fatherlesse, giving him food and raiment, *Deut:*10.18.

Thou wilt judg the Fatherlesse, *Psal:*10.18.

Eightly, to Widowes. (l)

The Lord will preserve them (n) *and relieve their wants* (o) *& maintaine their cause* (p) *and will doe them right* (q) *and blesse their estate* (r) *and be a husband to them.* (s)

(n) Let thy widowes trust in me, I will preserve them, *Ier:*49.11.

(o) The Lord relieveth the widow, *Psal:* 146.9.

(p) A judge of the Widowes is God in his holy habitation, *Psalme* 68.5.

(q) Hee doth execute the judgments of the Widow, *Deuteronomie* 10.18.

(r) The Lord will establish the border of the Widow, *Prov.*15.25.

(s) Thy maker is thy husband, *Esay* 54.5.

Ninth, To strangers.

The Lord loveth (s) *preserveth* (t) *provideth for them* (u) *and will doe.*

(s u) The Lord loveth the stranger, in giving him food, and raiment, *Deut*:10.18.

(t) The Lord preserveth the strangers, *Psal*:146. 9.

Tenth, to these, or any of these, or any other, any injured by others.

The Lord respecteth their miseries (w) *accepteth their enduring griefe* (x) *and outward wrongs* (y) *he will heare their prayers against them*

them that wrong them (z) and maintaine (a 16) and defend their cause (b) and execute judgment for them (c) and do them right (d) and preserve them from such, when they sigh unto him (e) and will deliver them out of their hands, though they be most wicked and cruell (f) although the oppressed bee poore and miserable, and though their oppressours be too strong for them and spoil them (g) and will avenge those on them (h) and plague such terribly (i) and will save the oppressed from their hands, though they watch to wrong them (k) and seek to slay them (l) and have caught them (m) and would condemn them (n) and had judged them (o) they shall not be left to their wils that hate them (p) God will help them (q) and cause the oppressours, and their terrour to cease (r) and will bring them under us, deal they never so deceitfully, and violently against us (s) All these the Lord

will

will worke for us, against such as do us any kinde of injury (t) that oppresse us (u) that vex us (w) that oppresse us with usury (x) that spoil us (y) that deceive us (z) that do us violence (a 17) that rob us (b) that wrong us in justice (c) that tyrannize over us (d) or any way trouble us (e) for our further assurance of all these, The Lord beholds the injuries done unto us (f) and taketh our cause into his owne hands.

(w) Precious shall their bloud be in his sight, *Psal.* 72. 14.

(x y) If a man for conscience toward God, endure griefe, suffering wrongfully,

This is acceptable with God, 1 Pet: 2. 19, 20.

(c) Thou shalt neither vex a stranger nor oppresse him,

Yee shall not afflict any Widow, or Fatherlesse child,

If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry,

If

If thou lend mony unto any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be unto him as an Usurer,

If thou at all take thy brothers rayment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it to him;

It shall come to passe, when hee cryeth unto me, that I will hear, for I am gratious, *Exod.* 22.21, 22, 23, 25, 26, 27. & *Psal.* 10.14.18. & 12.5. & 22.24.

(*a* 16.) The Lord shall throughly plead their cause, *Jer.* 50.34.

(*b*) Their Redeemer is mighty, hee shall plead their cause, *Prov.* 23.11. & 22.23.

(*c*) The Lord executeth righteousnesse, and judgment for all that are oppressed, *Psal.* 103.6, 7, 8. & 72.4 & 146.7.

(*d*) See the foregoing proofs, & *Psal.* 9.8.

(*e*) For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise saith the Lord, I will set him in safety,

Thou

Thou O Lord shalt preserve them, *Psal.*12.5.7.

(*f*) I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible, *Ier.*15.21.

(*g*) Lord who is like unto thee, who delivereſt the poor, from him that is too ſtrong for him, yea the poor and the needy from him that ſpoileth him? *Pſal.* 35.10. (*h.i*)

(*k.l.*) The wicked watcheth the righteous, and ſeeketh to ſlay him,

The Lord will not leave him in his hand, *Pſal.*37,32,33.

(*m*) I would ſet him in ſafety from him that would enſnare him, *Pſal.*12.5.

(*n*) Hee ſhall ſtand at the right hand of the poor, to ſave him from thoſe that condemn his ſoul, *Pſal.* 109.31.

(*o.p*) The Lord will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when

then he is judged, *Psal.* 37.33.

(q.r.) The poor committeth himself unto thee, thou art the help of the Fatherlesse, that the man of the earth may no more oppresse, *Psal.* 10.14.18.

(s) Hee shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.

He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence, *Psal.* 72.4,14.

(t.u.w.x.) See the quotation at the foregoing letter (z) *Exod.* 22.21, 22,23,25,26,27.

(y) See the foregoing (e) *Psal.* 35.10.

(z.a.17) See the precedent (s) *Psal.* 72.14.

(b.c.) Rob not the poor, neither oppresse the afflicted,

For the Lord will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoil them, *Prov.* 22.22,23.

(d) See the foregoing quotation at (f) *Jer.* 15.21.

If

(e) If thou afflict them in any wise, I will surely hear their cry, Exod. 22.23.

(f.g.) Thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite it with thy hand, Psal. 10.14.

Eleventh. To such as are banished for the truth.

The Lord pities them, there is hope for them, (h) *They shall return home again* (i) *to their own heritage* (k) *they shall be blessed here plentifully, and enjoy heaven for evermore.*

(l) See the fifteenth.

(h.i.) There is hope in thine end, saith the Lord, that thy children shall come again to their own border, Jer. 31.17.

(k) It shall come to passe, after I have plucked them out, I wil bring again every man to his heritage, Jer. 12.15.

(l) Every one that hath forsaken Houses,

Houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife or children, or lands for my names sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life, *Mat.* 19. 29. & *Mar.* 10,29,30.

Twelfth. To such as forsake whatsoever is neerest and deerest to them for the same Cause See the precedent Quotation (l).

Thirteenth. To such as suffer the losse and spoiling of their goods for the same cause.

The Lord will defend their cause (m) and restore their losses, (u) Those that spoil us shall be spoiled (o). Those that rob us shall be robbed (p) The Lord will spoil their souls (q) and restore rest to us (r) and bless us here (s) and give us heaven for ever (t) and

(t) *and all that were our Adversaries shall be captived* (u).

(m) The Lord will plead their Cause, *Prov.* 22, 23.

(n) The Lord hath torn, and he will heal us, and he hath smitten, and he will bind us up, *Hos.* 6. 1.

(o, p.) They that spoil thee, shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee, will I give for a prey, *Ier.* 30. 16.

(q) The Lord shall spoil the soul of those that spoil them, *Prov.* 22. 23.

(r) *Iacob* shall return and be in rest, *Ier.* 30. 10.

(s) See the precedent (l).

(t) Ye took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing that you have in Heaven a better, and an enduring substance, *Heb.* 10. 34.

(u) All thy adversaries every one of them shall go into captivity, *Ier.* 30. 16.

Your-

Fourteen, To such as are wounded for the same Cause.

The Lord will heal us, (w) Luke 9.11. Ier. 33.6. & and 34.16.

(w) I wound, and I heal, Deut. 32.39. Isa 30.26. Hos. 6.1. Ier. 30. 17. 2 Kings 20.5.

I am the Lord that healeth thee, Exod. 15.26 & Iob 5.18. Psal. 6.2. Isa. 19.19.22. & 57.18,19. Jer. 17. 14. Luk. 7.3. Psal. 30.2. & 107. 17. 18,19,20. & 103.3.

Fifteen, To Captives.

The Lord will not cast such off (x) neither (y) nor destroy them (z) nor root them out (a.18.) but will plant and build them again (b) and not break Covenant with them, nor despise them (c) but will have compassion upon them (d) and remember his Covenant to them (e) and be

be a Sanctuary for them (f) yea though they were Captives afar off, and among the heathen (g) God will give them favour in the sight of their captivers (h) that they shall use them well (i) it shall goe well with them (k) The Lord will regard them to doe them good (l) he will hear their mourning (m) and be found of them (n) and will reward their sufferings (o) and deliver them (p) and will bring them back to their own Country, (q) and heritage (r) not forgetting one tribe of (s) though never so much scattered (t) Our captived Children shall be delivered (u) when they and we are in greatest extremity (w) He will settle us in our former estate, (x) and will preserve us safe (y) and give us rest (z) and make us prosper (a.19) He will contend with them that contend with us (b) None shall make us afraid (c) All these things will the Lord do for us, that his Name may be glorified among his

and

and our enemies (d);

(x,y.) When they be in the Land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhorre them, *Levit.* 26.44.

(z, a. 18.b) I will bring them again to this Land, and I will build them, and not pull them down, and I will plant them, and not pluck them up. *Jer.* 24 6.

(c) Neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them, *Levit.* 26. 44.

The Lord despiseth not his prisoners, *Psal.* 69.33.

(d) I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy upon them, *Ier.* 33.26.

(e) I will for their sakes remember the Covenant of their Ancestors, *Levit.* 26.45.

(f, g) Thus saith the Lord God, Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although

I

I have scattered them among the countries, yet I will be to them as a little Sanctuary, *Ezek.* 11.16.

(*b*) He made them to be pitied of all them that carried them captives, *Psal.* 106.46.

(*i.k.*) The Lord said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant, verily I will cause the enemy to entreat thee well in the time of affliction, *Jer.* 15.11.

(*l*) I will set mine eyes upon them for good, *Jer.* 24.6.

(*m*) The Lord did hear the groaning of the prisoner, *Psal.* 102.20.

(*n*) I will be found of you, saith the Lord, *Jer.* 29.14.

(*o*) Thy work shall be rewarded, *Jer.* 31.16.

(*p*) Thou shalt goe even to *Babylon*: there shalt thou be delivered, *Mic.* 4.8.

He bringeth out those which are bound with chains, *Psal.* 68.6.

The Lord looseth the prisoners, *Psal.* 146.7.

I will cause their captivity to return, *Jer.*33.26.

(*r*.*s*.) I will bring again every man to his heritage, and every man to his Land, *Ier.*12.15.& 31.17. & 24.6.

I will bring you again into the place, whence I caused you to bee carried away captive, *Jer.*29.14.

I will assemble you out of the countries, where you have been scattered, and I will give you the Land of *Israel*, *Ezek.* 11. 17. & 30. 10.& 46.27.

(*t*) See the precedent quotations, and *Ezek.*20 41.

(*u*) I will save thy seed from the Land of their captivity, *Ier.*30.10. & 46.27.

(*w*) The Lord will loose those that are appointed to death, *Psal.* 102.20.

(*x*) I will bring them again to this Land, and I will build them, and plant them, *Ier.*24.6.

(*y*) I will cause them to walk

in

in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble, Jer. 31.9.

(z) 4.19) They shall return, and be in rest, and be quiet, Jer. 30. 10.

(b) I will contend with him, that contendeth with thee, Isa. 49.25.

(c) None shall shall make them afraid, Jer. 46.27.

(d) I will bee sanctified in you before the heathen; and ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have wrought with you for my Names sakes, Ezek 20.41.44.

Sixteen: To such as are Sick.

That the Lord will strengthen (e) *and ease us* (f) *and take away all manner of sickeresse* (g) *and Diseases.* See before the fourteenth.

(e.f.) The Lord will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing, thou wilt make all his bed in his sickenesse. Psal. 41.3.

(g) I will take sickness away from

the

the midst of thee Exod. 23. 25.

(b) The Lord will take away from thee all sickneſſe, and will put none of the evill diseases of Egypt upon thee: Deut. 7. 15. See all the proofs to Wounded, pag. 173.

Seventeen. To ſuch as ſuffer Hunger and Thirſt.

The Lord will not forſake ſuch (i) but will hear (k) and deliver them (l) when it is greateſt (m) ſo that there ſeems no relief (n) The Lord will give food (o) to fulneſſe (p) yea in abundance (q) of the beſt things (r) in due ſeaſon (s) aſſuredly (t). The Lord will provide ſuch a dwelling place (u) and ſettle them (w) They ſhall ſow and plant (x) & be ſatisfied (y) with fruitfull increaſe (z) yea rather then fail God will work miracles for ſuch (a. 20).

(i) When the poor and needy

seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of *Israel* will not forsake them, *Isa.* 41. 17.

(*k.l.m.*) Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them,

Then they cryed unto the Lord in their trouble, and hee delivered them out of their distresses, *Psal.* 107. 5, 6.

(n) See the precedent quotation, at (*i*).

(o) The Lord giveth food to the hungry, *Psa.* 146. 7.

Verily thou shalt be fed, *Psal.* 37. 3.

(p) The first born of the poor shall feed, *Isa.* 14. 30. & *Deut.* 10. 18.

(*q*) Thou openest thy hand, they are filled with good, *Psal.* 104. 28.

(*r*) He should have fed them, with the finest of the wheat, *Psal.* 81. 16.

(*s*) Thou giveſt meat in due season, *Psal.* 104. 27.

(*t*) In

(v.) In truth thou shalt be fed, *Psal.* 37.3.

(vv.2.) He maketh the hungry to dwell; that they may prepare a City for habitation,

And sow the fields and plant vineyards, *Psal.* 107.36,37.

(y) I will satisfie her poor with bread, *Psal.* 132.15.

(z) He maketh them sow the fields, which may yeeld fruits of increase, *Psal.* 107.37.

(a.10) When the poor seek water, and there is none, I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the Vallies; I will make the Wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water, *Isa.* 41.17,18.

Eighteen. *To such as are naked.*

That the Lord will cloath them,

(b) If God so cloath the grasse

of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, [illegible] he not much more cloath you, O yee of little faith? *Mat. 6. 30. Luk. 12. 28.*

Nineteen. *To such as are in any kind of outward want.*

The Lord forgetteth not their complaint (c) nor their poor estate (d) He will not forsake (e) nor despise (f) nor hide his face from us (g) nothing good for us shall be wanting (h) Our hope shall not perish for ever (i) The Lord will show us mercy (k) esteems our sufferings deerly (l) will preserve our Souls (m) and be our hope in adversity (n) and our strength (o) even when we are in distresse (p) Hee will prepare our hearts to [illegible] him (q) will up at our sight (r) hear our desires (s) and prayers (t) He will be our refuge (u) [illegible]

nation (w) God will provide (x) in greatest extremity, apparently (y) and will take care for us (z) and sustain us (2. 21.) and nourish us as a Father (b) He is our helper, when we are poor, and in Heaviness (c) He will deliver us out of all our trouble (d) though never so great (e) when we have no helper (f) He will help us in due time (g) and raise us from a poor to a better estate (h) yea to dignity and authority (i) and give us power to get wealth (k) and make us rich (l) and increase our estate (m) though our beginning be small (n) yea though our condition be needy, mean, beggerly, and most contemptible, yea from the dust and dunghill (o) The Lord will save the poor (p) and the children of the mock (q) He chuseth such to be rich in faith (r) and heirs of heaven (s). (2. 2.) He forgetteth not the cry of the afflicted.

The expectation of the poor shall

shall not perish for ever, *Psal.* 9. 18.

(e) The poor, I the God of *Israel* will not forsake, *Isa.* 41. 17. & 42. 16.

(f) He hath not despised the afflicted, neither hath he hid his face from him, *Psal.* 22. 24.

(h) There is no want to them that fear Him,

They that seek the Lord shall not want any good thing, *Psal.* 34. 9, 10. & 23. 1. & 84. 11.

(i) Thine expectation shall not be cut off. *Prov.* 23. 18.

The poor hath hope, *Job* 5. 16.

(k. l. m.) He shall spare the poor and shall save the souls of the needy,

Precious shall their bloud be in his sight, *Psal.* 72. 13, 14. & 116. 15.

(n) Thou art my hope in the day of evill, *Jer.* 17. 17.

(o.) Thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distresse, *Isa.* 25. 4.

(q) Thou wilt prepare their heart, *Psal.* 10. 17.

(r) For the sighing of the needy, now wil I arise, saith the Lord, *Psal.* 12. 5.

(s) Lord thou hast heard the desire of the humble, *Psal* 10. 17.

(t) This poor man cryed, and the Lord heard him, *Psal.* 34. & 6. 22. 44. & 72. & 12. 69. 29. 33.

(u) The Lord will be a refuge of the oppressed, *Psal.* 9. 9.

(w) The Lord is the portion to mine inheritance, *Psal.* 16. 5.

(x) And *Abraham* said, My son, God will provide, *Gen.* 21. 8.

Consider the Ravens, for they neither sow, nor reap, and God feedeth them, how much more are yee better then the fowls? *Luk.* 12. 24.

Seek yee the Kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you, *ver.* 31.

(y) In the mount of the Lord, it shall bee seen, *Gen.* 22. 14.

(a) Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you, 1 Pet. 5.7.

(a) Cast thy burden upon the Lord, and he shall sustain thee, Psal. 55.22.

(b) As a man feedeth his son, so the Lord thy God feedeth thee, Deut. 8.5.

(c) I am poor and sorrowful, let thy salvation.

(c) God set me upon high, Psal. 69.29.

Behold God is mine helper, Psal. 54.4.

I am poor and needy, Thou O God art my helper and deliverer, Psal. 70.5. Heb. 13.6.

(d) This poor man cryed, and the Lord heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles, Psal. 34.6.

The just shall come out of trouble, Prov. 12.13.

(e) Thou which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt bring

up again from the depths of the earth, *Psal.* 71. 20.

(f) He shall deliver the poore from him that hath no helper, *Psal.* 72.

(g) The Lord will be a refuge in times of trouble, *Psal.* 9. 9.

(h) The Lord raiseth the poor out of the dust.

(i) And lifteth up the begger from the dunghill, to set them among Princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory, 1 *Sam.* 2. 8.

(k) The Lord is he that giveth the power to get wealth, *Deut.* 8. 18.

(l, m, n) Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end shall greatly increase, *Iob* 8. 7.

(o) He raiseth the poor out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill, *Psal.* 113. 7.

(p) The afflicted people thou wilt save, 2 *Sam.* 22. 28. & *Psal.* 18. 27.

(q) Hee ſhall ſave the children of the needy, *Pſal.* 72. 4.

(r. 1.) Hath not God choſen the poor of this world rich in Faith, and heirs of the Kingdome? *Jam.* 2. 5.

Thus far of the ſecond head of the fourth main part.

The third head, containeth ſuch Promiſes, as concern perills in generall, and divers perills in particular.

Firſt, Concerning Perills in Generall.

THat the Lord will preſerve us from them (t) and deliver us out of them (u) yea out of every miſchief (w) though they

be many (x) and great (y) from and out of all (z) every where (a. 22.) in due time (b) speedily (c) carefully (d) constantly (e) continually (f) that the mischief shall not touch us (g) nor come nigh us (h) For more assurance of all these, the Lord is and will bee our Buckler (i) Saviour (k) Salvation (l) Refuge (m) Rock (n) Fortresse (o) Shield (p) Tower (q) Defence (r) Deliverer (s) Help (t) Strength (u) Hope (w) Hee is and will be with us, (x) charges his Angells, to secure us (y) assures us we shall not be confounded in these times (z) nor left to the will of our Enemies. (a. 23.)

(t) The Lord shall keep us from evill, 2 Thess. 3. 3. & 1 Epist. 2. 9.

In the time of trouble, he shall hide me in his pavillion, Psal. 27. 5. & 31. 7. & 91. 4.

The Lord preserveth the faithful, Ps. 31. 23. 97. 10. 116. 6. & 145. 20.

Be not afraid of sudden feare,

For the Lord shall keep thy foot from being taken, Prov. 3. 25, 26.

And it shal be said in that day, Lo, this is our God, we have waited for him, and he will save us, Esay 25. 9.

(h) The Lord is my deliverer, 2 Sam. 22. 2. My heart trusted in him and I am helped. He is the saving strength of his annointed, Ps. 28. 7.

The Lord will deliver him in time of trouble,

Thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies, Psal: 41. 1, 2. & 41. 15.

God will redeem my soule from the power of the grave, Ps. 49. 15.

(i) Many are the troubles of the righteous, but the Lord delivereth him out of them all, Psal: 34. 19.

(k) He shall deliver thee in six troubles, yea in seven there shall no evill touch thee, Job 5. 19.

(l) Once the precedent quotation

(m) Thy

(22) Thy life will I give unto ... for a prey, in all places whither ... goest, Jer. 45. 5.

(b) The Lord is a refuge in times ... trouble, Psal. 9. 9.

(c) God shall help her right early, Psal. 46. 5.

(d. e) I the Lord do keep it: I will water it every moment, lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day, Esay 27. 3.

(f) The Lord shall preserve thy going out, and thy comming in, even for evermore, Psal. 121. 8. & 125. 1, 2.

(g) Troubles shall not touch thee, Job 5. 19.

(h) A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: but it shall not come nigh thee, Psal. 91. 7.

(i) I am thy Buckler, Genes. 15. 1.

(k) Thou art the Saviour of them that put their trust in thee, Psal. 17. 7.

He

(l) He is become my ſalvat
Exod: 15.2.

(m) The eternall God is thy refuge, Deut: 33. 27.

(n o) And he ſaid, the Lord is my Rock, and my fortreſſe, 2 Sam: 22.2.

(p) He is my ſhield, Pſ. 144.2.

(q r) My high Tower, and my deliverer, ibid. & 2 Sam. 22.3.1.

(r) Hee is my defence, Pſalm 62.2.

(t) Hee is our helper, Pſalm 33. 20.

(u) Thou haſt been a ſtrength to the poor, a ſtrength to the needy in diſtreſſe, Eſay 25.4.

(w) Thou art my hope O Lord God, Pſal. 71.5.

(x) The Lord of Hoſts is with us, Pſal. 46.11.

(y) Hee ſhall give his Angels charge over thee to keep thee in all thy wayes, Pſal. 91.11.

(z) They ſhall not be aſhamed in the evill time, Pſal. 37.19.

Thou

(423) Thou [Lord] wilt not liver him unto the will of his nemies, *Psal.* 41.2.

There are many the like frequent and obvious.

Secondly, *concerning divers particular perils, as*

1. *Of Fire.*

THe Lord will shelter us therefrom (b) it shall not hurt us, though we were in the midst thereof (c)

(b) There shal be a Tabernacle for a shadow from the heat, *Esay.* 4.6.

(c) When thou walkest thorow the fire, thou shalt not be burnt, neither shall the flame kindle upon thee, *Esay* 43.2.

The

2. Of Waters.

The Lord will preserve us therefrom (d) will be with us in the midst thereof, that we be not hurt thereby (e)

(d) Surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him, Psal: 32. 6.

(e) When thou passest thorow the waters, I will be with thee; and thorow the Rivers, they shall not overflow, Esay 43. 2.

Of Stormes at Sea.

The Lord will be a refuge therefrom and therein (f) and give deliverance therein (g) when fear, sorrow, extremity be at the highest (h) and when every one is at his wits end, and knows no more what to do (i) God makes the storme to be raised, a calme, and the raging waves

waves still (k) and turnes our grief into gladnesse, by making all quiet, though the waves went never so high and hollow (l) and brings us to our desired haven (m) The Lord Jesus by one word causeth the violentest tempest to be a great calme (n) though the Ship be covered with waves (o) and filled with water (p) and ready to sinke (q) and though the Lord seem to neglect us (r) and we be ready to perish (s) for the winds and Seas obey his voice (t) Read at large that great deliverance of Paul, and those with him at Sea, from that most terrible tempest when all was most desperate (u) and look to the Lord in like distresse (w) for he ruleth the raging of the Sea, when the waves thereof arise, he stilleth them. (x)

(f) Thou hast beene a refuge from the storme, Isay 25. 4.

(g h i k l m) Hee commandeth and raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves,

They

They mount up to the Heav
they goe down againe to the dep
their soule is melted because
trouble.

They reel to and fro, and st
ger like a drunken man, and are
their wits end.

Then they cry unto the Lord
their trouble, and he bringeth the
out of their distresses.

He maketh the storme a calm
so that the waves thereof are still

Then are they glad because they
be quiet: so he bringeth them unto
their desired haven, *Psal.* 107. 25,
26, 27, 28, 29, 30.

(*Mark* 4. 37.) There arose a great
tempest in the Sea, insomuch that
the Ship was covered with waves,
(and was now full) but hee was
asleep.

And his disciples came unto him,
and awoke him saying, Lord save
us we perish (or, Master, carest thou
not that we perish?)

And he saith unto them; why
are

ye fearful, O ye of little faith? he arose, and rebuked the ds and the Sea, and there was reat calme.

But the men marvelled, saying, hat manner of man is this, that en the winds and the Sea obey ? Mat. 8. 24, 25, 26, 27. Com- d with Mark 4. 37, 38, 39, 40, 41.

(a) See Acts 27. 14. to the end f the Chapter.

(b) Thou which hast shewed me reat and sore troubles, shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth, Psal. 71. 20.

(z) The words of Psal. 89. 9.

4 Of Famine.

The Lord will not suffer us to famish but preserve us in time of Famine (y) He will leave a little remnant from the famine (z) and will nourish us (a 24) That in the days

dayes of famine we shall have enough (b) *in famine he will deliver us from death* (c) *and greatest extremity* (c) *he will restore us plenty* (d) *and lay no more famine upon us* (f) *for all these the Lords eye is upon us.* (g)

(y) The Lord will not suffer the soule of the righteous to famish, *Prov.* 10.3.

The eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him; To deliver their soule from death, and to keep them alive in famine, *Psal.* 33. 18, 19.

(z) I will leave a few of them from the famine, *Ezek.* 12. 16.

(a 24) He shall sustaine thee, *Psal.* 55. 22.

(b) In the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied, *Psal.* 37. 19.

(c) In famine he shall redeem thee from death, *Job* 5. 20.

(d g) See the quotation at the foregoing (y).

(c f) I will call for the corne, and will increase it, and lay no famine

[illegible] upon you, Ex. 36.29.

(g) The eye of the Lord is upon [illegible] that fear him, to keep them [illegible] in famine, Psal. 33.18, 19.

5 Of Pestilence.

The Lord will leave a few therefrom (h) and deliver us thereout, be it never so noisome (i) and destroying (k) cutting off day and night (l) though a very few escape (m) we shall not be afraid thereof, be it never so terrible (n) The same shall not come nigh us, (o) nor our dwellings (p) though never so many perish round about us. (q)

(h) I will leave a few of them from the pestilence, Ezek. 12. 16.

(i k l) Surely hee shall deliver thee from the noisome pestilence. Thou shalt not be afraid for the terrour by night, nor for the arrow that flyeth by day, Psalm. 91. 3, 5.

See

(m) See the precedent (b).

(n) (p) (q) Thou shalt not be afraid for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction, that wasteth at noon day.

A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand, but it shall not come nigh thee, Ps. 91. 6, 7.

6. Of Inchantment.

The same shall not hurt us. (r)

(r) There is no inchantment against *Jacob*, *Numb.* 23. 23.

7 Promises to comfort, settle, and encourage us against, and in a day of battail, against Gods and our enemies; or against any other Imployments of Warre, with the severall dangers thereof.

The Lord will fight for us (s). *We shall not go with hast and disorder against our enemies* (t) *nor fly from them.*

The

(u) The Lord goes with us (w) His presence is more for us, then all that can be against us (x) God can as eaſily help with none, as with the greateſt power (y) He will preſerve us from our enemies (z) in moſt perilleus times (a 25) when we call upon him (b) and will deliver us out of their hands (c) though they compaſſe us (d) with multitudes (e) and thruſt ſore at us (f) we ſhall not be hurt by the ſword (g) no not in the day of Battail (h) As he hath preſerved us (i) he will preſerve us (k) The greateſt muſt have ſafety from him (l) when nothing elſe can availe. (m) We ſhall be ſecured from our foes, be they never ſo many (n) vigilant (o) and induſtrious (p) wicked (q) cruel; Though never ſo many fall about us (r) though never ſo few eſcape (s) though we fear them (t) We ſhall not fall by the ſword (u) The leaſt harme ſhall not befall us (w) nor come

come nigh us (x) None shall touch
to hurt us (y) though no other
can secure us (z) The Lord will
enemy to our enemies (a 26) He
afflict them that afflict us (b) he
frustrate their subtile enterp
(c) and violent attempts against
(d) None shall stand against us (e)
nor prosper (f) Their secret con
sels shall be confounded (g) th
shall feare us (h) and flee from
(i) We shall chase them (k) One sh
chase many of them (l) many wo
with great disorder to them (m)
They shall fall before us (n) an
be overthrowne (o) We shall tre
them under foot (p) God shall tre
them down for us (q), he will c
them out (r) and destroy them
(s) and root them out (t) and g
them before us (u) and destroy the
with a mighty destruction (w) cu
their name from under heaven (x)
They shall fall by our Sword (y)
they shall be cast downe, and de
stroyed suddenly (z) till they b
brought

brought to nought (a 27) *Without mercy* (b) *Therefore their hearts shall be hardened to come against us* (c), *the Lord will subdue them unto us* (d) *and cloath them with shame* (e) *and give us power to be avenged on them* (f) *and lift up our heads above them* (g) *We shall see their fall* (h) *and have our desire upon them* (i) *and rejoice in their ruine* (k) *and laugh them to scorne* (l) *yet feare considering Gods judgments upon them* (m): *for all these the Lord who is a man of War* (n) *walketh in the midst of our Camp* (o) *and is our chiefe Captaine* (p).

(s) The Lord shall fight for you, Ex:14.14. & *Deut.* 1. 29,30. & 3. 22. & 20.3,4. & 2 *Chron.* 32. 8. & *Ps.* 118.6,7.

(t u) Yee shall not goe out with haste, nor go by flight, *Is.* 52.12.

(w) The Lord your God is hee that goes with you to fight for you, *Deut.* 20.4.

(x) Fear not, for they that bee

with us, are more then they that
with them, 2 *Kings* 6.16.

(*y*) And *Asa* cryed unto
Lord, and said, Lord, It is noth
with thee to help, whether with m
ny, or with them that have no pow
er, 2 *Chron.*14.11.

(*z*) I will call upon the Lo
who is worthy to be praised, so sh
I be saved from mine enemies, P
18.3.

(*a* 25) They shall not be ash
med in the evill time, *Psal.*37.19.

(*b*) I will call on the Lord, w
is worthy to be praised; so shall I b
saved from mine enemies, 2 *Sam*
22.4.

(*c*) He shall deliver you out
the hand of all your enemies, 2 *Kin.*
17.36 & *Exod* 14.13. & 1 *Sam.*7
& 2 *Sam.*22.2. & *Jer.*1.8.

(*d* 2 *f.*) They compassed me
about, all Nations compassed m
about, but in the Name of the Lo
I will destroy them,

Thou hast thrust sore at me

might fall, but the Lord helped us, *Pſ.* 118.10.13.

(*g*) He delivereth *David* his ſervant from the hurtfull ſword, *Pſ.* 144.10.

(*h*) Thou haſt covered my head in the day of battail, *Pſ.* 140.7. & 5.18.

(*i k*) *David* ſaid, The Lord that delivered me out of the paw of the Lion, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philiſtim, 1 *Sam.* 17.37.

(*l*) See the preceding (*i*).

(*m*) This is the word of the Lord unto *Zerubbabel*, ſaying, Not by Army, nor by power, but by my Spirit, *Zech.* 4.6. & *Pſ.* 33.16, 17.

(*n*) I will not bee afraid of ten thouſands of People, that beſet me round,

Salvation belongeth unto the Lord, *Pſ.* 3.6,8. & 27.1, 2, 3. & 2 *Chron.* 20.15.

(*o p q*) The wicked watcheth the righteous, and ſeeketh to ſlay him,

But the salvation of the righteous is of the Lord, he shall deliver them from the wicked, *Ps.* 37. 39, 40. & *Jer.* 15. 21.

(v) See *Ps.* 91. 7.

(s) I will leave a few of them from the sword, *Ez.* 12. 16.

(tu) Thou shalt not bee given into the hands of the men of whom thou art afraid.

For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the Sword, *Jer.* 39. 17, 18.

(w) There shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you, *Act.* 27. 34. & *Mat.* 10. 30.

(x) See *Ps.* 91. 7.

(y) I am with thee, no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee, *Act.* 18. 10.

(z) An horse is a vaine thing for safety,

Behold the eye of the Lord is upon them that feare him, to deliver their soule from death, *Ps.* 33. 17, 18, 19.

(a 26, b) I will be an enemy unto thy enemies, and I will afflict them that afflict thee, Exodus 23.22.

(c d) The Lord is the strength of my life, of whom shall I bee afraid?

When the wicked even mine enemies came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled, and fell, Ps. 27. 1, 2.

(e) There shall not a man of them stand before thee, Josh. 10. 8. & Deut. 11. 25.

(f) Fight you not against the Lord God, for you shall not prosper, 2 Chron. 13. 12.

(g) Be not afraid, fight for your brethren.

And when our enemies heard that it was knowne unto us, and God had brought their counsell to nought, that we returned every one to his worke, Nehem. 4. 14, 15.

(b 1) I will send my feare before thee, and I will make all thine

enemies turne their backs unto thee, Exod. 23.27. Deut. 11.25.

(klmn) Yee shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you, by the Sword,

Five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight, Levit. 26.7,8. Josh. 23.10. Deut. 32. 30. & Deut. 28.7.

(o) My persecutors shall be ashamed, their everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten, Jeremiah 20. 11.

(pq) Through God we shall doe valiantly,

For he it is that shall tread downe our enemies, Psal. 60. 12. & Mal. 4. 3.

(rs) I will destroy all the people, to whom thou shalt come,

And I will send hornets, that shall drive out the Canaanite before thee, Exod. 23.27,28. & 33.2.

(tuvwx) The Lord thy God, will put out these Nations before thee,

I shall deliver them unto thee, and thou shalt destroy them with a mighty destruction,

Thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven, *Deut.* 7. 22, 23, 24.

(y) See *Lev.* 26. 7.

(z) He shall bring them downe before thy face, so that thou shalt destroy them quickly, *Deut.* 9. 3.

(a 27) See the foregoing (y)

(b c) It was of the Lord, to harden their hearts that they should come against *Israel* in battail, that he might destroy them utterly, that they might have no favour, *Josh.* 11. 20.

(d f) It is God that avengeth me, and bringeth downe the people under me, 2 *Sam.* 22. 48. *Psal.* 18. 27. 47.

(e) His enemies will I cloath with shame, *Psal.* 132. 18.

(g) Now shall my head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me, *Psal.* 27. 6.

(b) The righteous shall see the fall, *Prov.* 19. 16.

(c) The Lord taketh my part with them that help me, therefore shall I see my desire upon them that hate me, *Ps.* 118. 7. & 59. 10. & 92. 8.

(d) The righteous see it, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorne, *Job* 22. 19. & *Ps.* 58. 10.

(e) The Righteous shall see and [illegible], *Ps.* 52. 6.

(f) The Lord is a man of War, *Ex.* 15. 3.

(g) The Lord thy God walketh in the midst of thy Camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee, *Deuteronomy* 23. 14.

(p) God himself is with us for our Captaine, 2 *Chron.* 13. 12.

Joshua lift up his eyes, and behold there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand, And he said, as Captaine of the Host

host of the Lord, am I now come, Josh. 5. 13, 14.

Thus farre, the third chiefe head, of the fourth maine part.

The fourth chiefe head conteineth such promises and comfortable places as concern Death.

THe LORD hath appointed death to all men (q) he sendeth it (r) and hath set the time (s) the place (t) the manner thereof in generall (u) in particular, as if wee dye by the Sword (w) by Famine (x) by Pestilence (y) or in Captivity (z) None can deliver, either himselfe (a 28) or any other from death (b) The Lord will be with us when

we are dying (c) to direct (d) & comfort us (e) to deliver us from the feare thereof, for which Christ dyed, and overcame the Devill (f) He will deliver us from Death, that it shall not hurt us (g), nor have power, or victory over us (h) we dead, when, where or howsoever it be, is highly esteemed of God (i). We need fear none evill in the midst thereof (k) By death we are freed from all sinne (l) and misery (m). Our soules are presently carried into Heaven (n) by the holy Angels, to that end appointed by the Lord (o). Our bodies shal rest in their graves, as in a sweet bed, in peace (p) Our resting flesh shall rest in hope (q) Our sinfull Carcasses shall have an happy Resurrection (r), and these our vile bodies shall be changed into incorruptible (s) immortall (t) spirituall (u) and most glorious bodies, like to the glorified body of Christ Jesus (w) and this by his all-powerfull working (x).

shall be most graciously acquitted, and received by our blessed Saviour at that great day of judgment (y) and then in Soule and Body enjoy all perfect holinesse, and happinesse in Heaven for ever more. (z) See the promises of everlasting life: So that death by Christ, is to us advantage, (a 29) and the passage to life eternall (b) by death we are the Lords (c) to live for ever with him (d) The Righteous hath hope in his death (e) The day thereof is better, then the day that one is borne (f).

(y) It is appointed unto all men once to dye, Heb. 9.27. & Ps. 49.19. & Eccl. 3.2.

(z) The Lord killeth, he bringeth downe to the Grave, 1 Sam. 2.6. & Deut. 32.39.

(a) Isa 28.3.

(b) There yee shall dye, Jer. 42.16.

He shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, Jer. 22.

In

12. Ezek. 17. 16. Is. 22. 18.

(n) Unto God the Lord, belong the issues of death, Ps. 68. 20.

(w x y z) Thus saith the Lord, such as are for the Sword, to the Sword, and such as are for the famine, to the famine, and such as are for the captivity, to the captivity, Jer. 15. 2.

Yee shall die by the Sword, by the Famine, and by the Pestilence. Jeremiah 42. 22. & 21. 9. & 38. 2. & 42. 17. & Ez. 7. 15. Amos 7. 11. & Ez. 5. 12. & 6. 12. & 17. 16.

(a 28) What man is he that shall deliver his soule from the hand of the Grave? Ps. 89. 48.

(b) None can by any means redeem his brother that he should not see corruption, Ps. 49. 7, 9.

(c) Though I walk through the Vallies of the Shadow of Death; thou art with me, Ps. 23. 4.

(d) He will be our guide even unto death, Ps. 48. 14.

Thy

(e) Thy rod and staffe, they comfort me, Psal. 23. 4.

(f) He himselfe took part of the same, that through death, he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the Devil,

And deliver them, who through feare of Death were all their life time subject to bondage, *Heb.* 2. 14, 15.

(g) I will ransome them from the power of the Grave, I will redeem them from death, *Hos.* 13. 14.

(h) See the preceding *g*, and 1 *Cor.* 15. 54.

(i) Precious in the sight of the Lord, is the death of his Saints, *Psal.* 116. 15. & 72. 14.

(k) In the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evill, *Psal.* 23. 4.

(l) He that is dead, is freed from sinne, *Rom.* 6. 7.

(m) Blessed are the dead, which die in the Lord, they rest from their labours, *Revel.* 14. 13. *Isai.* 57. 2.

There

There the wicked cease from troubling, and there the weary be at rest,

They hear not the voyce of the oppressour,

The servant is free from his Master, *Job* 3.17,18,19.

(*n*) And Jesus said unto him, To day thou shalt be with me in Paradise, *Luk.* 23.43.

(*o*) Are they not ministring spirits sent forth to minister for them, who shall be heirs of salvation? *Heb.* 1.14.

(*p*) He shall enter into peace, they shall rest in their beds. *Isa.* 57.2.

(*q*) My flesh shall rest in hope, *Psal.* 16.9.

(*r*) Though after my skin, worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God, *Job* 19.26.

Many of them that sleep in the dust shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to everlasting shame and contempt, *Dan.* 12.2.

This

This is the Fathers will, that all which he hath given me, I should raise up again at the last day, *John* 39,40. & *Matth.* 24.30.

There shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust, *Act.* 24.15. & 1 *Thess.* 4.15. to the end. 1 *Cor.* 15 *Chap.*

(t.u) The dead shall be raised incorruptible,

For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortality,

It is sown a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body, 1 *Cor.* 15. 44.52,53.

(w) The Lord Jesus shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his Glorious Body, *Phil.* 3.20,21.

(x) According to the working whereby he is able to subdue all things to himself, *ibid.*

(y) Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come yee blessed of my father, inherit the King-

Kingdom prepared for you, *Matth.* 25.34. & 23. *Ezek.* 18.22. 2 *Thess.* 1.7.10.

(*z*) See the forequoted, *Rev.* 14. 13. at *m.*

(*a.*29.) To me to dye is gaine, *Phil.* 1.21.

(*b*) He that beleiveth on him that sent me, is passed from death to life, *Joh.* 5 24.

(*c*) Whether we live or dye, we are the Lords, *Rom.* 14.8.

(*d*) Wee which are alive, shall be caught up in the Clouds, to meet the Lord in the Air, and so shall we ever be with the Lord, 1 *Thess.* 4. 17.

(*e*) The words of *Prov.* 14.32.

(*f*) *Eccles.* 7.3.

Thus far of the fourth and last head, of the fourth main part.

The

The fift main part, assures us many outward blessings, as the Lord sees best for us.

First, Such as concern our selves, as

1. THat the Lord will blesse us, (g) with all manner of blessings (h) in all that we set our hand unto (i) He will command his blessing to be upon us (k) and nothing shall hinder or alter it (l) His blessing shall appear in keeping evills from us, (m) in removing things hurtfull (n) in that no good things shall be wanting (o) All things shall be ministred (p) and all our necessities supplied (q) The Lord will do us good (r) and all shall go well, for all how it will (s). yea rather then fail the will work wonders for us (t).

(g) I

(g) I will blesse thee, *Gen.* 26. & *Deut.* 7.12,13. & 30.16. *Psa.* 1. 12,13. *Prov.* 10.6.

(h) All these blessings shall come on thee, and shall overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, *Deut.* 28.2.

(i) The Lord shall command the blessing upon thee in all that thou shalt set thine hand unto, *Deut.* 28 8. *Gen.* 49.19.

(k) See the preceeding *i.*

(l) He hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it, *Num.* 23.20.

(m) There shall no evill befall thee, *Psal.* 91.10.

(n) Call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee; *Psal.* 50.15.

(o) There is no want to them that fear him, *Psal.* 34.9.

(p) All these things shall be added unto you, *Mat.* 6.33.

(q) God shall supply all your need, *Phil.* 4.19.

(r) The Lord will rejoyce over thee

for good, *Deut.* 30.9. *Psal.* 85. *Job* 22.21. *Isa.* 1.19.

(t) All things work together for , to them that love God, . 8.28. *Deut.* 4.40. & 6.3.24. 28.8. *Eccles.* 8.12. *Isa.* 3.10.

(c) I will open you the windows Heaven, and powre you out a ing, *Mal.* 3.10. *Psal.* 46.1,2. .7 8.

Alas, for that day is great, so that ne is like it, it is even the time of 's trouble, but he shall be saved of it, *Jer.* 30.7.

That the Lord will dwell with us (u) *and make us dwell safely* (w) *therefore he will cover us* (x) *all the day,* (y) *when we walk,* (z) *when we rest* (2.30.) *No evill creatures shall harm us* (b) *we shall be quiet from fear of evill* (c) *and sleep in peace and safety* (d); *for, for all these the Lord watcheth over us carefully and continually* (e).

(u) I will dwell amongst the children of *Israel, Exod.* 29.45. *Le-*

vit.

vit. 26.11,12. 2 Cor. 6.16. 1 [illegible] 6.18.

(a) Who so hearkeneth unto [illegible] shall dwell safely, *Prov.* 1.33. *Levit.* 25.18,19. & 26. 5,6. *Deut.* 33. 27. *Micha.* 4.3. *Zech.* 3.10.

(b.) The Lord shall cover him all the day long, *Deut.* 33.12.

Thou shalt walk in thy way safely, *Prov.* 3.22.

(c.30.) Thou shalt lye down, and none shall make thee afraid, *Job* 11.19.

(b) I will rid evill beasts out of the Land, *Lev.* 26.6.

(c) *Prov.* 1.33.

(d) *Levit.* 26. 5,6.

(e) A land which the Lord thy God careth for: the eyes of the Lord thy God, are alwayes upon it from the beginning of the yeare even unto the end. *Deut.* 11.12.

3. That the Lord will give us inward peace, he will ordain it for us

(f) and send it (g) and settle it a-

among

mong us (h) We shall enjoy the fruit of our labours which War has destroyed (i) The enemy shall no more destroy the same (k) The Sword shall no more goe through the Land (l) violence shall no more be heard in the Land (m) nor desolation, nor destruction any more seen (n) The Lord will cause our enemies to haste from us, all weapons of War shal be turned into instruments of peace (p) and War shal be quite out of use (q).

(f) Lord thou wilt ordain peace for us, Isa. 26.12.

(g) The Lord will blesse his people with peace, Psal. 29.11.

(h) He setteth peace in thy borders, Psal. 147.14.

(i.k.) I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies, But they that have gathered it, shall eat it, and praise the Lord, Isa. 62.8,9.

(l) Neither shall the Sword goe through your land, Levit. 26.6. Mic. 4.3.

(m.n.) Isa. 60.18. (p.q.)

(p.q.) They shal beat their Swords into plow-shares, and their Spears into pruning books; Nation shall not lift up a Sword against Nation, neither shall they learn Warre any more, *Mic.* 4.3.

4. *That the Lord will give us a settled outward condition; For he will appoint a place for us* (r) *even of our own* (s) *and settle us there* (t) *in peace* (u) *in safety* (w) *without inward vexation or outward trouble* (x) *or being any more removed* (y) *though our estate be most miserable and unsettled* (z).

(r.s.) I will appoint a place for my people, and will plant them that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more, neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, 2 *Sam.* 7.10.

(t) They that wait upon the Lord, shall inherit the land, *Psal.* 37.9.

(v.w) My people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwel-

dwellings, and in quiet resting pla-
ces, Isa. 32.18.

(x) See the foregoing, (r.s).

(y) Neither will I any more re-
move the foot of Israel from out of
the land, 2 Chron. 33.8.

(z) The redeemed of the Lord,
whom he gathered out of the lands
from the East and from the West,
from the North and from the
South,

They wandred in the wilderness,
in a solitary way, they found no ci-
ty to dwell in:

Hungry, and thirsty, their soul
fainted in them,

Then they cryed unto the Lord
in their trouble, and hee delivered
them out of their distresses,

And he led them forth by the
right way, that they might goe to a
City of habitation, Psal. 107.2, 3.
107.

5. *That the Lord will give us plenty* (a.13) *of the best things,* (b) *with-
out scarcity* (c) *or lack of any thing*

(d) *all*

honour (k) though our condition be mean and low, poor and beggarly, vile and miserable (l) though we be sorrowful and in heaviness (m) God will increase the honour of his servants (n) and make them very high and to be exalted (o).

(h) Wait on the Lord and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee. Psal. 37.34 Deut. 26.19. & 28.1.

Promotion cometh neither from the East, nor from the West, nor from the South,

But God is the Judge, he putteth down one, and setteth up another. Psal. 75.6,7. Prov. 4.8.

(l) The Lord raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and liftest the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among Princes, 1 Sam. 2.7, 8. Psal. 113.7,8.

(k) Them that honour me, will I honour. 1 Sam. 2.30.

(l) See the preceding 1. and 2.

(m) That those which mourn

may be exalted to safety, Job 5.11. Psal.69.29.

(n) Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, Psal.71.21.

(o) My servant shall be exalted, and extolled, and be very high, Isa. 52.13.

7. That the Lord will give riches in abundance (q).

(p) The Lord maketh rich, 1 Sam.2.7.

(q) A faithfull man shall abound in blessings, Prov.28.20. & 13.6. Psal.112.3.

Thou shalt lay up gold as dust, and thou shalt have plenty of silver, Job 22.24,25.

8. That the Lord will open his treasures to us, to help us out of debt, and make us able to lend, and we shall not be forced to borrow (r).

(r) The Lord shall open unto thee his good Treasure, and thou shalt lend unto many Nations, and thou shalt not borrow, Deut.28.12. & 15.6.

9. *That we shall have a good name* (s) *among all* (t) *even where we have suffered shame* (u), *for God will clear our innocency* (v) *and our memory shall be blessed* (x). See reproach.

(1.1.11.) I will give them praise and fame in every land, where they have been put to shame;

I will make you a name and a praise, among all people of the earth, Zeph. 3. 19, 20. Rom. 13. 3.

(v) He shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy judgement as the noon day, Psal. 37. 6.

(x) The memory of the just is blessed, Prov. 10. 7.

10 *That the Lord will give us health, for we shall not be sick* (y) *but be kept from Diseases* (z) *and our [illegible] shall be removed* (1.2.3.) *health shall be restored* (b), *ease and amendment shall be granted* (c).

(y) The inhabitants shall not

day, I am sick, Isa. 33.24.

(c) The Lord will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evill Diseases of Egypt upon thee, Deut. 7.15. Exod. 15.26.

I will restore health unto thee, Jer. 30.17.

(e) I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, Jer. 33.6.

The Lord will give us favour with men (d); *he will make our enemies at peace with us* (e); *he shall have compassion on us* (f); *he will cause them to intreat us well in our affliction* (g).

(d) Will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, Exod. 3.21. & 12.36. Prov. 3.4.

(e) When a man's ways please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him, Prov. 16.7.

(f) He made them to be pitied of all those that carried them cap-

tives, Psal. 106. 46. Jer. 42. 22.

(g) I will cause the enemy to intreat thee well, in the time of evil and in the time of affliction, Jer. 15. 11.

12. *The Lord will blesse our warrantable proceedings in our particular callings* (h) *for he will never fail, forsake, or forget us therein* (i) *but will certainly be with us* (k) *that we shall prosper and* (l) *have good successe* (m) *and all shall go well* (n) *and our work shall have a reward* (o) *He will direct our wayes* (p) *and establish our counsells* (q) *and enterprizes* (r) *and bring our businesse to passe* (s) *He will command his blessing to be with us, in all we set our hand unto* (t) *and in every particular employment* (u) *As he was with others of his, he will be with us* (w) *in despight of all discouragements and oppositions* (x).

(h) Thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands, happy shalt thou be,

and it shall be well with thee, Psal. 128. 2.

(f) I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee, Heb. 13. 5.

(g) I am with you saith the Lord of Hosts, According to the word that I covenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you, Hag. 2. 4, 5.

(h) Then shalt thou prosper if thou take heed, to fulfil the statutes and judgements, 1 Chron. 22. 13.

(i) Then thou shalt have good success, Josh. 1. 8.

(k) See the exhortation at (l).

(l) Let not your hands be weak, for your work shall be rewarded, 2 Chron. 15. 7.

(m) In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths, Prov. 3. 6.

(n) Thou shalt decree a thing,

and it shall be established unto thee, *Job* 22.28.

(r) By him actions are ordered, 1 *Sam.* 2.3.

(s) Commit thy way unto the Lord, and he shall bring it to passe, *Psal.* 37.5.

(t) The words of *Deut.* 28.8. 1 *Kings* 2.3.

(u) The Lord thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, *Deut.* 30.9.

(w) As I was with *Moses*, so will I be with thee, *Josh.* 1.5.

(x) Be not afraid of their faces, for I am with thee to deliver thee, *Jer.* 1.8.

13. *The Lord will blesse our journeys: For hee will never fail, forsake, or forget us in them,* (y) *himselfe is* (z) *and will be with us in them* (a.33.) *his own especiall presence shall goe with us* (b) *himself will goe before us* (c) *to the place appointed* (d), *hee will send his Angel before us,* (e) *to keep us in the*

way (f) and to bring us to the place (g) hee will give his Angels charge to guard us in all our journeyes (h) that the least harm shall not befall us (i), Therefore they are commanded to look carefully, and tenderly to us (k) till they bring us where we would be (l). The Lord himself will keep us, whereſoever we goe (m), Hee will goe downe with us, & bring us up again (n) he will protect us going, and returning (o), and will bleſſe us, comming in and going out (p) and that continually (q) that the least inconvenience ſhall not betide us (r) At the end of our journey, he will give us reſt (s) and will never leave us, till he have performed his promiſes unto us (t).

(y) The Lord, hee it is that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, hee will not fail thee neither forſake thee, Deut. 31.8. Gen. 28.15.

(z 4.33) See the preceding proofs.

(b) My preſence ſhall goe with thee, Exod. 33.14.

(c) See

(c) See before *c*.

(d) I send an Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared, *Exod.* 23.20.

(e.f.g) See the foregoing *d*.

(h.i.k) He shall give his Angels charge over thee to keep thee in all thy wayes.

They shall bear thee up in their hands lest thou dash thy foot against a stone, *Psa.* 91.11,12.

(l) See *d* before, and *Exod.* 23.34.

(m n) I will keep thee in all places, whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land, *Gen.* 28.15.

(o) The Lord shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, for evermore, *Psal.* 121.8.

(p) Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and goest out, *Deut.* 28.6.

(q) See *o* before.

(r) Thou shalt walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble. Prov. 3. 23. & 4. 12.

(s) I will give thee rest, Exod. 33. 14.

(t) I will not leave thee untill I have done that which I have spoken to thee of, Gen. 28. 15.

24. *The Lord will blesse our dwellings (u) as hee hath blessed (w) and doth blesse the same (x) so that the plague nor any other evil shall come neer them or us (y) Surely he will make for us to make our habitation prosperous (z) Sin shall be banished from (a 34) peace shall be within (b) and quietnesse without our dwellings (c) Wee shall dwell safely (d) free from fear of evil, (e) our dwelling shall flourish (f) with pleasure and wealth (g) and be established (h) so that it shall be apparent (i).*

(v, w) Now it hath pleased thee to blesse the house of thy servant, Thou blessest O Lord, and it shall be

blessed for ever, 1 Chron. 17. 27.

(x) He blesseth the habitation of the just, Prov. 3. 33.

(y) There shall no evill befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwellings, Psal. 91. 10.

(z) The words of Job 8. 6.

(a. 34) Thou shalt put away iniquity farre from thy Tabernacle, Job 22. 23 & 5. 24.

(b. c) My people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in quiet resting places, Isa. 32. 18.

(d. e) Who so hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evill, Prov. 1. 33.

(f) The Tabernacle of the righteous shall flourish, Prov. 14. 11.

(g) There is treasure to be desired, and oyl in the dwelling of the wise, Prov. 21. 20.

(h) The house of the righteous shall stand, Prov. 12. 7.

(i) Thou shalt know that peace shall be in thy tabernacle, Job 5. 24.

25. *The Lord will blesse our store, for hee will command his blessing to bee thereon* (k) *our Ordinary provision shall be blessed* (l) *yea our meanest provisions though but of bread and water shall be blessed* (m) *so that we shall have provision from year to year* (n).

(k) The Lord shall command the blessing upon thee in thy store-houses, *Deut.* 28.8.

(l) Blessed shall be thy basket, and thy dough, or thy store, *Deut.* 28.5.

(m) He shall blesse thy bread and thy water, *Exod.* 23.25.

(n) Yee shall eat old store and bring forth the old because of the new, *Levit.* 26.10.

26. *The Lord will blesse us in the field or fruit of the ground* (o) *plentifully* (p) *this in every kind of fruit* (q) *in the fruit of our land* (r) *of our trees* (s) *of our Corn, of our Wine,* (t) *our Oyl* (u) *and these with increase* (w) *abundantly* (x) *that*

that we shall be satisfied (y).
will give raine to our seed when we
sow (z) and bread, if the earths en-
creese (a 35) Our sowing (b) our
planting shall bring forth fruitfull
encrease (c) yea exceedingly (d)
The Lord will give good things
and our Land shal give such in-
crease (e) that one year shall bring
forth for three (f) Our threshing
shal reach to the vintage, our vin-
tage, shall reach to sowing
time with plenteousnesse (g) and to
the fall (h) this from yeare
to yeare, for untill the fruit of the
new come, we shall eat of the old
(i) all this for our wealth (k)
Therefore our ground shall be fat
and fertile (l) the fruit of the
ground shall not be devoured (m)
neither shall the vine be barren (n)
These blessings we shall enjoy, al-
though there be great scarcity by for-
mer miscarriage of fruits (o) yet
all these God prepareth, and appoin-
teth for us (p) and unto this end
the

15. *The Lord will blesse our store, for hee will command his blessing to be thereon* (k) *our Ordinary provisions shall be blessed* (l) *yea our meanest provisions though but of bread and water shall be blessed* (m) *so that we shall have provision from year to year* (n).

(k) The Lord shall command the blessing upon thee in thy store houses, *Deut.* 28.8.

(l) Blessed shall be thy basket and thy dough, or thy store, *Deut.* 28.5.

(m) He shall blesse thy bread and thy water, *Exod.* 23.25.

(n) Yee shall eat old store and bring forth the old because of the new, *Levit.* 26.10.

16. *The Lord will blesse us in the field or fruit of the ground* (o) *plentifully* (p) *this in every kind of fruit* (q) *in the fruit of our land* (r) *of our trees* (s) *of our Corn of our Wine,* (t) *our Oyl* (u) *and those with increase* (w) *abundantly* (x)

the

that we shall be satisfied (y). He will give raine to our seed when we sow (z) and bread of the earths encrease (a 35) Our sowing (b) our planting shall bring forth fruitfull encrease (c) yea exceedingly (d) The Lord will give good things, and our Land shall give such increase (e) that one year shall bring forth for three (f) Our threshing shal reach to the vintage, our vintage, shall reach to sowing time with plenteousnesse (g) and to the fall (h) this from yeare to yeare, for untill the fruit of the new come, we shall eat of the old (i) all this for our wealth (k) Therefore our ground shall be fat and fertile (l) the fruit of the ground shall not be devoured (m) neither shall the vine be barren (n) These blessings we shall enjoy, although there be great scarcity by former miscarriage of fruits (o) for all these God prepareth, and appointeth for us (p) and unto this end

the

the Lord will send seasonable weather in sowing time (q) in the several reapings for Corn, for Wine, and Oil, (r).

(o) Blessed shalt thou be in the Field, Blessed shal be the fruit of thy ground, The Lord shall make thee plenteous in the fruite of thy ground, *Deut.* 28. 3. 4. 11.

(q) The Lord thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy and for good, *Deut.* 30. 9.

(s) I will multiply the fruit of the Tree, *Ezek.* 36. 30.

(t) He will blesse thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, *Deut.* 7. 13.

(u) I will call for the corne, and will increase it, *Ezek.* 36. 29.

(x) The floors shal be ful of wheat and the fats shall overflow with Wine and Oil, *Ioel* 2. 24. *Hos.* 2. 22.

(z) I will send you Corne and Wine and Oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith, *Ioel* 2. 19. *Le.* 26.

(a) 36) He shall give the rain

of thy seed, that thou shalt sow
the ground withall; and bread of
the increase of the Earth. *Is.* 30. 23.

(*b c d*) They sow Fields, and
plant Vineyards,
He blesseth them so that they are
multiplyed greatly, *Ps.* 107. 37, 38.

(*e*) The Lord shall give that
which is good, and our land shall
yeild her increase, *Ps.* 85. 12.

(*f g h i*) Yee shall eat your fill.
The Land, it shall bring forth
fruit for three years,
Untill her fruits come in, yee
shall eat of the old store, *Levit.* 25.
19, 21, 22.
Your threshing shall reach unto
the vintage, and the vintage shall
reach unto the sowing time, *Levit.*
26. 5. *Ps.* 107. 36, 37, 38.

(*k*) The Lord will make thee
plenteous for good, *Deut.* 30. 9.

(*l*) The earth shall be fat and
plenteous, *Is.* 30. 23.

(*m n*) I will rebuke the devou-
rer for your sakes, and he shall not
destroy

destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your Vine cast her fruit before the time, *Mal.* 3.11.

(o) I will send you corne, and wine, and oil, and yee shall be satisfied therewith,

And I will restore to you the years that the Locust hath eaten, the Canker worme and the Caterpillar, and the Palmer worme, *Joel* 2.19.25.

(p) Thou prepareſt them corne, when thou hast so provided for it, *Ps.* 65.9.

(q r) I will give you the raine of your land in his due season, the first raine and the latter raine, that thou maist gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, *Deut.* 11.14. & 28.12. *Lev.* 26.4. *Joel* 2.23. *Esay* 30.23. *Ps* 65.10.

17 Promises of seasonable weather upon any occasion.

See the last proofs to (q r)

Thus far the first head of the fifth maine part.

The

The second head of the fifth main part containing such Promises as concern ours. (t)

1. Such as concerne our children, as that

THe Lord is in Covenant with them to be their God for ever (s) he will give them his word and spirit continually (t) he will circumcise their hearts that they may love the Lord unfaignedly (u) he will encrease his graces in them (w) his promises belong to them (x) they shall be blessed (y) and not beg their bread (z) the Lord will preserve them though they be poore (a) he will provide for them (b) and settle them (c) we shall perceive our seed to

many and great (d) and mighty (e) it shall goe well with them after us (f) We shall see our children's children (g) The Lords loving kindnesse and righteousnesse shall never fail them (h) Of such is the Kingdom of Heaven (i) for they are holy (k).

(r) I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, Gen 17.7.

(s) My spirit and my words shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, Isa 59.21.

(t) The Lord thy God will circumcise the heart of thy seed, to love the Lord thy God, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, Deut 30.6.

(u) The Lord shall increase you and your children, Psal 115.14.

(x) The Promise is unto you and your children, *Acts* 2.36.

(y) His seed is blessed, *Ps*: 37. 26: *Prov*: 13.22. & 20.7.

(z) Yet have I not seene the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging their bread, *Ps*: 37.25.

(a 36) He shall save the children of the needy, *Ps*: 72.4.

(b) His seed shall inherit the earth, *Ps*: 25.13.

(c) The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shal be established before thee, *Ps*. 102.28.

(d) Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall be great, and thine off-spring as the grass of the earth, *Ps*. 5.25.

(e) His seed shall be mighty upon earth, *Ps*: 112.2.

(f) Thou shalt keep his statutes that it may goe well with thy children after thee, *Deut*. 4.40. & 5.29.

(g) The words *Ps*: 128.6.

(h) The mercy of the Lord, is from everlasting to everlasting, upon

upon them that fear him, and his righteouſneſſe unto childrens children, Pſ. 103. 17.

(i) Jeſus ſaid, Suffer little children to come unto mee, for of ſuch is the Kingdome of God, *Mat.* 19. 14. *Mark* 10. 14. *Luke* 18. 16.

(k) Your children are holy, 1 *Cor.* 7. 14. *Mal.* 2. 15.

2. Such as concerne our Cattel.

The fruit of them in generall ſhall be bleſſed (l) *thus particularly of our kine* (m) *of our ſheep* (n) *and thus with encreaſe* (o) *plentifully* (p) *exceedingly* (q) *without diminiſhing* (r) *The Lord will ſend Graſſe in our Fields for our Cattel* (s) *and feed them in large, fat, and healthfull paſtures,* (t)

(l m n o p) Bleſſed ſhalt thou be in the fruite of thy Cattell, the increaſe of thy Kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

The

The Lord ſhall make thee plenteous in the fruit of thy Cattell, *Deut.* 28. 4, 11. & 7. 13. & 30. 9.

(q r) He bleſſeth them, that they are multiplyed greatly, and ſuffereth not their Cattell to decreaſe, *Pſ.* 107. 38.

(s) *Deut.* 11. 15.

(t) Thy Cattel ſhall feed in large paſtures, *Iſ.* 30. 23.

3. Of bleſſing upon the fruit of the Womb, either of man or beaſt, as

The fruite of the Womb is the gift of God (u) *He will keep from barrenneſſe* (w) *he maketh the barren fruitfull* (x) *preſerveth the fruit in the Womb* (y) *keepeth from untimely birth* (z) *and every way bleſſeth the fruit of the Wombe* (a 37).

(u) The Lord ſhall make thee plenteous in the fruit of thy body, and

and in the fruit of thy Cattell, Deut. 30. 11.

(w) There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren in thy Land. Exodus 23. 26. Deut. 7. 14.

(x) Hee maketh the barren woman to be a joyfull mother of children. Psal. 113. 9.

(y) He will blesse the fruit of thy Womb, Deut. 7. 13.

(z) See the foregoing (w).

(a 37.) Thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the Lord, Psalme 128. 4. & 127. 3. & Deut. 7. 13.

Thus farre the second head of the fifth maine part.

The third head of the fifth maine part, containing such promises as concerne the Church of God.

First, Of generall restauration after generall desolation.

THat the Lord will cause the ruined places to be reedified (b) and all things to be ordered after the former manner (c) be the places never so desolate (d) and be all never so much out of order (e) be our Estate never so despised or forsaken (f) were we never so far scattered (g) be it never so unlikely and impossible in mans judgement (h) that all that heare thereof shall wonder, feare, and tremble, (i) especially consider-

considering how the Lord will plague them that plagued us, and establish us in all peace (l) prosperity (m) health (n) (o) joy (p) and pleasure fully freeing us from the hand our Enemy (r).

See before promises to Captiv
And concerning this at large,
34. & 36. cap. & Isa 49 60. ca

(b c) Thus saith the Lord
City shall be builded upon her
heap, and the palace shall remain
after the manner thereof, &c.

(d e) Again there shall be
in this place that is desolate, w
man, and without inhabitant
and without beast,

The voice of joy, the voi
the Bridegroome, the voice
them that shall bring the sacrifice
praise into the house of the L
Jer. 33. 10, 11. & 18. 20.

(f) I will heal thee of
wounds, because they called th
Out-cast, saying, This is Sion,

And the streets of the City [illegible] be full of boyes and girlis, [illegible] in the streets thereof, Zech. [illegible] 4, 5.

(p y) See before (d e) Ier. [illegible] 10, 13.

(r) Strangers shall no more [illegible] themselves of him, Ier. 30. 8.

Secondly, *That the Lord will* [illegible] *his pure worship among us,* [illegible] *the very place where we* [illegible] *did enjoy the same* (s) *and* [illegible] *same manner* (t) *we shall be* [illegible] *from evil teachers and will* [illegible] *for us good teachers* (u) [illegible] *bring us good tidings* (w) *and* [illegible] *teach us what God commands* [illegible] *in due season* (y) *watchfully* [illegible] *and constantly* (z 3 6)

(s t) Again there shall be [illegible] in this place the voice of them [illegible] shall say, Praise the Lord of [illegible] and of them that shall bring [illegible] of praise, Ier. 33. 10, 11.

(u) I am against the Shepherd [illegible] I will cause them to [illegible]

Gods Worship.

feeding the flock, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves.

I will feed my flocke in a good fare, and they shall lye in a good

I will set up one Shepheard over Ez.34.10. 14.23.

(w) I will give to Jerusalem one bringeth good tidings, Esa.

(x) I will raise them up a Pro and he shall speak unto them, I shall command him, Deu.

(y) The Lord hath given the tongue of the learned, that I know how to speake a word season, Esay 50.4.

(z 18) I have set a watchman by wals O Jerusalem, which never hold their peace day

Lastly, The Lord will reform

[illegible] (b) They shall be [illegible] with wisdom for counsel (c) and judgment for justice (d) They shall [illegible] and cherish the Church [illegible] (e) so that all good government in the Commonwealth shall be [illegible] (f).

(b) I will restore thy Judges [illegible] the first, and thy Counsellors [illegible] the beginning, Is. 1. 26.

(c) The Lord giveth wisdom, Pr. 2. 6. 9.

(d) In that day shall the Lord of Hosts be for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, Is. 28. 6.

(e) Kings shall be thy nursing Fathers, and their Queens thy nursing mothers, Is. 49. 23. [illegible]

(f) I will make thy Officers peace, and thine exactions [illegible] ousness, Is. 60. 17. Ps. 85. 10. [illegible]

Fourthly, We shall see the wealth of Gods Church and peace upon Israel

[illegible] (g.) Psalme 128. 5. 6.
Thus farre of the third and last head of the fifth maine part.

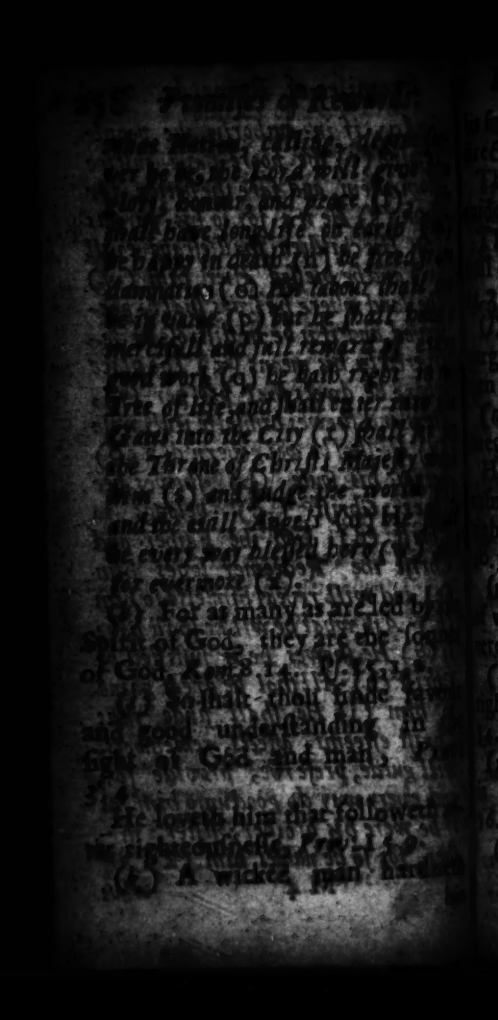
The Sixth, and last maine part, containing, 9. Sixth promises as assure plenty of merciful rewards to severall saving Graces and other good Gifts.

1. Sanctification, Uprightnesse, or conscionable Obedience.

Qui in eum is the child of God (h) and in his favour (i) he shall have saving knowledge (k) his sinnes shall be forgiven (l) he is justified from them (m) and freed from Gods wiger punishing of them (n)

He fears God (o) shall leave him (p) hateth lying (q) hath the Lords Name for his refuge (r) his prayers are heard (s) he shall be strong in the Lord (t) and walketh surely (u) and boldly (w) even as a Lion (x) He shall have joy (y) and peace (z) His enemies shall be at peace (2 39) and all creatures in league with him, (b) hee shall be preserved from evill (c) and escape out of trouble (d) shall have an happy outward estate (e) he shall want no good thing (f) God will honour him (g) so will our Saviour (h) He excels his neighbour (i) The evill man shall bow before him in feare, obedience and respect to him, (k) his house shall have much treasure (l) The riches of the wicked shall fall to his share (m) he shall finde favour with men (n) he shall have content in minde (o) If he be poore, he is deare in Gods sight, and worthier then the ungodly rich (p) If he be in prosperity others

joy (q) if in authority the people rejoice (r) the poore have justice from them, and fare the better for them (s) He is a joy to his parents (t) His children shall escape evill (u) and be blessed after him (w) The land where he lives shal be preserved, and if it be in distress, be delivered by his means (x) The place where he dwels shal prosper (y) He is and shewes himselfe truly wise (z) He shal be wel govern'd (240) keeps his soule (b) shewes he loves Christ (c) belongs to Christ (d) God the Father and Christ the Redeemer loves him (e) and will reveal himselfe to him (f) Ask what he wil he shall have it (g) He shewes he is justified by Christ (h) All shal be great gaine to him (i) He shall finde that Christ esteems, affects, remembers, will guide, preserve, provide for, and every way do good unto him, as if he were his brother, sister, mother, for so he names him (k). Or



his face: but as for the upright he directeth his way.

The integrity of the upright shall guide them.

The righteousnesse of the perfect shall direct his way, *Prov*:21.29. & 11.3.5.

(l) By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the Lord men depart from evill, *Prov*:16.6.

(m) The just man walketh in his integrity.

He that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse and honour, *Prov*: 16.7. & 21.21.

(n) Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousnesse delivereth from death, *Prov*:11.4.

(o) He that walketh in his uprightnesse feareth the Lord, *Prov*: 14.2.

(p) The high way of the upright is to depart from evill, *Prov*: 16.17.

(q) Good understanding giveth

whatsoever calling, degree soever he be, the Lord will give him glory, honour, and peace (t). He shall have long life on earth (u) be happy in death (w) be freed from damnation (o). His labour shall not be in vaine (p) but he shall have a mercifull and full reward of every good work (q) he hath right to the Tree of life, and shall enter into the Gates into the City (r) shall sit in the Throne of Christs Majesty with him (s) and judge the world (t) and the evill Angels (u) He shall be every way blessed here (w) and for evermore (x).

(t) For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God. *Rom.* 8. 14. *Pſ.* 15. 1, 2.

(u) So shalt thou finde favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man, *Prov.* 3. 4.

He loveth him that followeth after righteousnesse, *Prov.* 15. 9.

(w) A wicked man hardneth his

his face: but as for the upright he directeth his way.

The integrity of the upright shall guide them.

The righteousnesse of the perfect shall direct his way, *Prov.*21.29. & 11.3.5.

(l) By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the Lord men depart from evill, *Prov.*16.6.

(m) The just man walketh in his integrity.

He that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse and honour, *Prov.* 20.7. & 21.21.

(n) Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousnesse delivereth from death, *Prov.*11.4.

(o) He that walketh in his uprightnesse feareth the Lord, *Prov.* 14.2.

(p) The high way of the upright is to depart from evill, *Prov.* 16.17.

(q) Good understanding giveth

favour: but the way of transgressors is hard, Prov. 13.15.

(r) The name of the Lord is a strong Tower; the righteous man runneth to it, and is safe, Prov. 18.10.

(s) But if any man be a worshipper of him and do his will, him he heareth, John 9.31.

(t) The way of the Lord is strength to the upright, Prov. 10.29.

(uu) He that walketh uprightly walketh surely, Prov. 10.9.

(x) But the righteous are bold as a Lion, Prov. 28.1.

(y) But the righteous do sing and rejoice.

Light is sowen for the righteous; and gladness for the upright in heart Prov: 29.6. Ps. 97.11.

(z) And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and on the Israel of God, Gal. 6.16. Prov. 15.15.

(a 38) When a mans wayes please

please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him, *Prov.* 16.7.

(*b*) For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the Field, and the beasts of the Field shall be at peace with thee, *Iob* 15.23.

(*c d*) The righteousnesse of the upright shall deliver him, *Prov.* 11.3,6.

The righteous is delivered out of trouble, *Prov.* 11.8.

(*e*) What man is he that desireth life, and loveth many dayes, that he may see good,

Depart from evill, and do good, seek peace and pursue it, *Ps.* 34. 12,14.

(*f*) No good thing will he with-hold from them that walke uprightly, *Ps.* 84.11.

Seek yee first the Kingdome of God and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added to you, *Mat* 6.33.

But he that keepeth the Law hap-

ry it be, *Prov.* 9. 18. Godlinesse is profitable to all things; having the promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come, 1 *Tim.* 4. 8.

(g) For them that honour me I will honour, 1 *Sam.* 2. 30.

He that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse and honour, *Prov.* 21. 21.

(h) If any one serve me, him will my Father honour, *John* 12. 26.

(i) The righteous is more excellent then his neighbour, *Prov.* 12. 26.

(k) The evill bow before the good, and the wicked at the Gates of the righteous, *Prov.* 14. 9.

(l) In the house of the righteous is much Treasure, *Prov.* 15. 6.

(m) Though he heap up silver as the dust, and he prepare raiment as the clay; he may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent

nocent shall divide the silver, Job 27.

(n) Let not mercy and truth forsake thee; bind them about thy neck, write them upon the Table of thine heart: so shalt thou finde favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man, Prov. 3.

(o) The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul, Prov. 13. 25.

(p) Better is the poore that walketh in his uprightnesse, then he that is perverse in his wayes though he be rich, Prov. 28. 6.

(q) When it goeth well with the righteous the City rejoiceth, Prov. 11. 10.

(r) When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice, Prov. 29. 2.

(s) The righteous considereth the cause of the poore, Prov. 29. 7.

(t) The Father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice; and he that begetteth a wise child shall

have

py is he, Prov. 29. 18. God[illegible] is profitable to all things; having the promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come, 1 Tim. 4. 8.

(g) For them that honour me I will honour, 1 Sam. 2. 30.

He that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse and honour, Prov. 21. 21.

(h) If any one serve me, him will my Father honour, Joh. 12. 26.

(i) The righteous is more excellent then his neighbour, Prov. 12. 26.

(k) The evill bow before the good, and the wicked at the Gates of the righteous, Prov. 14. 9.

(l) In the house of the righteous is much Treasure, Prov. 15. 6.

(m) Though he heap up silver as the dust, and he prepare raiment as the clay; he may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent

(n) Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck, write them upon the Table of thine heart: so shalt thou finde favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man. Prov. 3.

(o) The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul, Prov. 13. 25.

(p) Better is the poore that walketh in his uprightnesse, then he that is perverse in his wayes though he be rich, Prov. 28. 6.

(q) When it goeth well with the righteous the City rejoiceth, Prov. 11. 10.

(r) When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice, Prov. 29. 2.

(s) The righteous considereth the cause of the poore, Prov. 29. 7.

(t) The Father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice, and he that begetteth a wise child shall have

have joy of him, Prov. 23:24.

(u) But the seed of the righteous shall be delivered, Prov. 11.21.

(w) The just man walketh in his integrity; his children are blessed after him, Prov. 20.7.

(x) He shall deliver the Island of the innocent; and it is delivered by the pureneſſe of thine hands, Job 22.30.

(y) When it goeth well with the righteous the City rejoiceth, and when the wicked periſh there is shouting.

By the bleſſing of the upright the City is exalted, Prov. 11.10, 11.

(z) Who ſo keepeth the law is a wiſe ſonne, Prov. 28.7.

(a 39) By the wiſdome of the upright the City is exalted, Prov. 11.11.

The integrity of the upright ſhall guide them, v. 3.

The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhall direct his way, v. 5.

(b) He that keepeth the Commande-

ment

mandement, keepeth his own soul, *Prov*:19.16.

(*c d e f*) He that hath my Commandements and keeps them, he it is that loveth mee; and hee that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and manifest my selfe to him, *Ioh*:14.21.

(*g*) If yee abide in me and my words abide in you, yee shall aske what yee will, and it shall be done unto you, *Iohn* 15.7.

(*h*) For not the hearers of the Law are justified before God, but the doers of the Law, *Rom*: 2. 13.

(*i*) But godlinesse with contentment is great gaine, 1 *Tim*: 6.6.

(*k*) For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in Heaven, the same is my brother, my sister, and mother, *Mat*: 12. 50. *Mar*:3.35.

My mother and my brethren are these which heare the word of God and do it, *Luke* 8, 21.

But

(l) But glory, honour and peace to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first and also to the Gentiles, Rom. 2. 10.

(m) what man is he that desireth life, and loveth many dayes that he may see good? depart from evil and do good, seek peace and pursue it, Psal. 34. 12. 14.

(n) But the righteous hath hope in his death, Prov. 14. 32.

But righteousnesse delivers from death, Ch. 10. 2. & 11. 4.

(o) In the way of righteousnesse there is life, and in the path way thereof there is no death, Prov. 12. 28.

(p) Be yee stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, for you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord, 1 Cor. 15. 58.

(q) Blessed are they that doe his Commandements that they may have right in the Tree of life, and may enter in thorow the Gates into

to the City, *Rev.* 1.22.14.

(v) And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve Thrones, judging the twelve Tribes of *Israel*, *Mat.* 19.

(vi) Do you not know that the Saints shall judge the world, 1 *Cor.* 6.2.

Know you not that we shall judge Angels?

Much more things that pertaine to this life? *v.* 3.

(vii) But he that keepeth the law, happy is he, *Prov.* 29.18.

Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book, *Rev.* 22.7.

If yee know these things happy are yee if yee do them, *Joh.* 13.17.

(viii) To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory, and honour and immortality, eternall life, *Rom.* 2.7.

To

To him that ordereth his conversation aright, will I shew the salvation of God, *Psal.* 50. 23 & 24.

Righteousnesse tendeth to life, *Prov.* 11. 19.

In the way of righteousnes is life, *Prov.* 12. 28.

He that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse, and honour, *Cb.* 21. 21.

Who so walketh uprightly shall be saved, *Cb.* 28. 18.

2. To saving knowledge.

Such shall understand Gods Word and walke in his wayes (a) shall discern things aright in his cause (b) shall be guided in the way of life (a 40) and instruct others (b) and governe his tongue (c) and increase therein (d) and be esteemed wise (e) and increase in Wisdom (f)

walke

walking, sleeping, waking, he shall have peace and good government (g) *and honour* (h) *and finde good* (i) *and be strong in grace, and vertue and boldnesse* (k) *and increase his strength* (l) *His family shall prosper, be made rich, and be established* (m) *He shall have eternall life* (n) *and a great measure of glory.* (o)

(y) Who is wise and hee shall understand these things, prudent and he shall know them? for the wayes of the Lord are right, and the just shall walke in them, *Hos.* 14. 9.

(z) A wise mans heart discerneth both time and judgment, *Eccles.* 8. 5.

(a 40) When thou goest it shall lead thee, when thou sleepest it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest it shall talke with thee.

For the Commandement is a lamp, and the Law is light, *Prov.* 6. 22, 23.

Daniel

(c) Prov. 10.

(cd) The heart of the wise [illegible] cheth his mouth, and addeth [illegible] ing to his lips, Prov. 16. 23.

(ef) Understanding is a [illegible] spring of life to him that [illegible] Prov. 16. 22.

(g) When thou goest, it shall [illegible] thee; when thou sleepest, it shall [illegible] thee; when thou awakest, it shall [illegible] talke with thee; Psal. 6. 22.

(h) Length of dayes are in [illegible] right hand; and in her left hand [illegible] riches, and honour, Prov. 3. 16.

(i) He that handleth a [illegible] wisely shall finde good, Prov. 16. 20.

(hi) A wise man is strong; [illegible] a man of knowledge encreaseth strength, Prov. 24. 5.

(a) Through wisdome is [illegible] house builded, and by understanding it is established.

And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches, Prov. 24. 3, 4.

And

And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the Land of their enemies, &c. Ver. 41, 42, 43.

I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them; for I am the Lord their God. But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their Ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the Heathen, that I might be their God, Lev. 26. 44, 45.

(q) But who so confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy, Prov. 28. 13.

(r) If we confesse our sins, he is faithfull, and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousnesse, 1 Joh. 1. 9.

(s) He looketh upon men, if any say I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and

pro-

profited me not: He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light; Loe all these things worketh God often times with man,

To bring back his Soul from the pit, to bee enlightened with the light of the living, *Iob* 33. 27, 28, 29, 30.

4. To an humble heart, and godly sorrow for sin.

The Lord dwelleth with such an one (u) and hath special respect to his grieft (w) hee is nigh at hand to hear, and to help in distresses (x) a contrite spirit is acceptable to God, a broken heart hee will not despise (y) hee healeth the broken hearted and bindeth up his sores (z) Hee will revive the spirits of the humble (a 41) And the heart of the contrite ones (b) and will not contend herein for ever, nor be always wroth, lest the spirits should fail before him (c) The Lord will restore comforts to such

mourners

(x) The Lord is nigh unto them are of a broken heart: and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit, *Psal.* 34. 18.

(y) The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, (O God,) thou wilt not despise, *Psal.* 51. 17.

(z) He healeth the broken hearted, and bindeth up their wounds, *Psal.* 147. 3.

(a 41.) I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble and to revive the heart of the contrite ones, *Isa.* 57. 15.

(b) For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the soul which I have made, *Isa.* 57. 16.

(c) I have seen his wayes and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him, and to his mourners, *verse* 18.

(*e*) Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted, *Matth.* 5. 4.

Blessed are yee that weep: for yee shall laugh, *Luk.* 6. 21.

(*g*) Look unto *Abraham* your father, and unto *Sarah* that bare you; for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

For the Lord shall comfort *Zion*.

Hee will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wilderness like *Eden*: and her desert like the garden of the Lord: Joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving and the voice of melody, *Isa.* 51. 2, 3.

(*b*) Because thy heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy self before the Lord, when thou heardst what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation & a curse, & hast rent thy cloaths, and wept before me; I also have heard

thee, saith the Lord, 2 King. 22. 19.

(7) Behold therefore I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thy eyes shall not see all the evill that I will bring upon this place, *vers.* 20.

Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven, *Mat.* 5. 3.

5. To our mourning for the sins of the times.

The Lord gives his Angel most strict charge to mark such, that they may be spared from, and to preserve such that they be not so much as touched by any generall calamity (l).

(l) And the Lord said unto him, Go through the midst of the City, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that are done

In the midst thereof. Slay utterly old and young, both maids and little children, and women, but come not neer any man upon whom is the mark; *Ezek.* 9. 4, 9.

6. To true faith in Jesus Christ.

Such as have the same are Gods children

(m) *shall have remission of their sins, and justification from them* (n) *The Father himself loves them* (o) *Such shall repent* (p) *and be obedient* (q) *and abound in grace* (r) *and patiently wait Gods leisure* (s) *They are in a blessed estate* (t) *shall prosper* (u) *shall not perish* (w) *but by death shall passe to life* (x) *And have everlasting life* (y).

(m) But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the Sons of God, even to them that beleeve on his name, *Joh.* 1. 12.

Now to *Abraham* and his seed, were

were the promises made, Gal. 3.16.

(n) To him give all the Prophets witnesse, that through his name whosoever beleiveth on him, shall receive remission of sins, Act. 10.43.

(o) For the Father himselfe loveth you, because yee have loved mee, and have beleived that I came out from God, Joh. 16.27.

(p) Hee that beleiveth in mee, though hee were dead, yet shall hee live, Joh. 11.25.

Whosoever beleiveth on mee, should not abide in darknesse, Joh. 12.46.

(q) Verily, verily, I say unto you, hee that believeth on me, the works that I doe, shall he doe also, and greater workes then these shall he doe, because I goe unto my Father, Joh. 14.12.

(r) He that beleiveth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow Rivers of living waters, Joh. 7.38.

(s) He that beleiveth shall not make haste, Isa. 28. 16.

(t) Blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have beleived, Joh. 20. 29.

(u) Beleive in the Lord your God, so shall you be established: beleive his prophets, so shall ye prosper, 2 Chron. 20. 20.

(w) That whosoever beleiveth in him should not perish but have everlasting life. He that beleiveth on him is not condemned. He that beleiveth on the Son hath everlasting life, Joh. 3. 15. 18. 36.

Hee that heareth my word, and beleiveth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation, but is passed from Death unto Life, Ch. 5. 24.

And whosoever liveth, and beleiveth on me, shall never dy, Ch. 11. 26.

(x) He that heareth my word, and beleiveth on him that sent me, hath

hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation, but is passed from Death to Life, Joh. 5.24.

( ) And this is the will of him that sent mee, that every one that seeth the Sonne, and beleiveth on him may have everlasting life, Joh. 6.40.

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Sonne that whosoever beleiveth on him, should not perish, but have everlasting life, Ch. 3.16. & 20.31.

Beleive on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt bee saved and thy House, Act. 16.31.

For by grace you are saved, through Faith, and not of your selves, Ephes. 2.8.

For God sent not his Sonne into the World to condemn the World: but that the World through him might be saved, Joh. 3.17.

For therefore wee both labour and suffer reproach, because wee

trust in the living God, who is
saviour of all men, especially
those that beleive, 1 Tim. 4. 10.

7. To turning from, or for
saking of sin.

Such shall have mercy (z) The L
is ready to forgive such (a. 42.) a
will forgive such (b) and rep
of the evil threamed (c) And w
not suffer his wrath to fall u
such (d) nor keep his anger aga
such (e) nor punish such (f) H
will return to such (g) And d
with such (h) And is alwayes wi
such for good (i) such shall inj
outward blessings (k) and inwa
peace (l) Christ will give su
light, both light of knowledge a
comfort (m) such shall not be damn
(n) but saved (o).

(z) Hee that covereth his sin
shall not prosper, but hee that con
fesseth and forsaketh them, shal
have mercy, Prov. 28. 13.

(a 42)

(a.42) Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord and hee will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon, Isa. 55.7.

(b) It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evill that I purpose to doe unto them, that they may return every man from his evill way, that I may forgive their iniquity, and their sin, Jer. 36.3.

(c) Turn yee unto me with all your heart, with fasting, with weeping, and with mourning. And rent your heart and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God, for hee is gracious, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repenteth him of the evill, Joel 2.12,13.

(d e) Return thou backsliding Israel, saith the Lord, and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you:

for I am mercifull, saith the Lord, and will not keep anger for ever, Jer. 3.12.

(f) And goe not after other Gods to serve them and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the workes of your hands, and I will doe you no hurt, Jer. 25.6.

And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and to them that turn from transgression in Jacob, Isa. 59. 20.

(g) Turn you unto me, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the Lord of hosts, Zec. 1. 3. Mal. 3.7.

(h) Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carkasse of their Kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever, Ezek. 43.9.

(i) If yee be willing and obedient, you shall eat the good of the Land, Isa. 1.19.

If thou wilt put away thine abomina-

nations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove, *Jer.*4.1.

(l) Aske for the old paths where is the good way, and walk therein, and yee shall find rest for your soules, *Jer.*6.16.

(m) Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light, *Ephes.* 5.14.

(n) But if the wicked will turne from all his sinnes, that hee hath committed, and keep all my statutes,

And doe that which is lawfull and right: he shall surely live, he shall not dye, *Ezek.*18.21.

(o) O Jerusalem wash thy heart from wickednesse, that thou maist be saved, *Jer.*4.14.

8. To Watchfulnesse over our wayes.

Wee are in a happy condition (p) *and shall be most happy when our Sa-*

viour

viour comes to us either by death or judgement (q) For the Lord will plentifully reward us (r) and make us moſt happy in heaven where Chriſt himſelf will ſerve us (s).

(p) Happy is the man that feareth alwayes, Prov. 28 14.

(q) Watch therefore, for you know not what houre your Lord will come. Bleſſed is that ſervant, whom his Lord, when he commeth ſhall finde ſo doing, Mat. 24. 42 46.

(r) Vide ſupra (q) of a truth I ſay unto you he will make him ruler over all that he hath. Bleſſed are thoſe ſervants whom the Lord when hee commeth ſhall find watching: Verily,

(s) I ſay unto you, that he ſhall gird himſelf, and make them to ſit down to meat, and will come forth and ſerve them,

And if he ſhall come in the ſecond watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them ſo, bleſſed

are

ne those servants, Luk. 12. 43. 44. 37. 38.

9. To hope in, or patient awaiting for Gods help.

He that does so is in a blessed estate (t) *his hope shall not fail nor deceive him* (u), *hee shall not be ashamed* (w) *the Lord thinks thoughts of peace towards him, and will give an end according to his hope* (x) *The Lord will comfort him* (y) *the end shall be gladnesse* (z) *hee shall have outward prosperity* (a 43) *The Lord will heare him* (b) *and increase his spirituall and temporall welfare* (c). *Hereby he may be assured of salvation* (d) *And shall injoy unconceivable, unutterable happinesse in heaven* (e).

(t) Happy is he that hath the God of *Jacob* for his help, whose hope is in the Lord his God, *Psal.* 146. 5. *Jer.* 17. 7. Blessed is he that waiteth, *Dan.* 12. 12.

(u) The

(t) The expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever, *Psal.* 9. 18.

(u) Let none that wait on thee be ashamed, *Psal.* 25. 3.

(x) For I know the thoughts I think towards you, saith the Lord, Thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you an expected end, *Jer.* 29. 11.

(y) Wait on the Lord: be of good courage, and he will strengthen thy heart; wait I say on the Lord, *Psal.* 27. 14.

(z) The hope of the righteous shall be gladness, *Prov.* 10. 28.

(a 43) But those that wait upon the Lord, they shall inherit the earth, *Psal.* 37. 9.

(b) I will wait for the God of my salvation, my God will hear me, *Mic.* 7. 7.

(c) Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is: For he shall be as a Tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth

spreadeth out her roots by the River: and shall not see when heat commeth; but her leaf shall be green, and shall not be carefull in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yeelding Fruit, *Jer.* 17. 7, 8.

(*d*) For we are saved by hope *Rom.* 8. 24.

(*e*) For since the beginning of the World, men have not heard nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen O God, besides thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him, *Isa.* 64. 4.

10. To trust in God.

He that does so is blessed (f) *the Lord takes especiall notice of him* (g) *and will be good unto him* (h) *he will preserve such from back-sliding* (i) *and comfort his heart* (k) *Surely his heart shall joy in the Lord* (l) *The eye of the Lord is upon him* (m) *Such shall be delivered*

turned from greatest extremity (o) And bee preserved in famine (p) Such shall be exalted (q) The Lord will be a shield to him (q) And give him good successe (r) And a plentifull reward for ever (s).

(f) Who so trusteth in the Lord happy is he, *Prov.* 16. 20.

He that putteth his trust in the Lord shall bee made fat, *Prov.* 28. 25.

Blessed is the man that trusteth in him, *Psal.* 34. 8. *Vide supra*, (c) *Jer.* 17. 7, 8.

(g) The Lord is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble, and hee knoweth them that trust in him, *Nahum.* 1. 7.

(h) The Lord is good unto them that wait for him, to the Soule that seeketh him, *Lam.* 3. 25.

(i) I have trusted also in the Lord, therefore I shall not slide, *Psal.* 26. 1.

For the King trusteth in the Lord, and through the mercy of the most

most high hee shall not be moved, Psal.21.7.

(k) Wait on the Lord, be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thy heart, Psal.27.14.

(l) For our heart shall rejoice in him: because we have trusted in his holy name, Psal.33.21.

(m n o) The eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy, Psal. 33.18.

To deliver their souls from death, and to keep them alive in famine, vers.19.

(p) But who so putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe, Prov. 29. 25.

(q) He is a buckler to all those that trust in him, Psal.18.30.

He is a shield unto them that put their trust in him, Prov.30.5.

(r) Trust also in him: and hee shall bring it to passe, Psal.37.5.

Beleive in the Lord your God, so shall you be established: beleive his Pro-

Prophets, so shall you prosper 2 Chron. 20.20.

(s) Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath a great recompence of reward, Heb. 10.35.

11. *To such as have inward Peace.*

It is acceptable to God (t) And the God of Peace, will be with us (u).

(t) For the Kingdome of God is not meat and drink, but righteousnesse and peace, and Joy in the Holy Ghost. For he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men, Rom. 14.17, 18.

(u) Live in peace; and the God of Love and Peace shall bee with you, 2 Cor. 13.11.

12. T

To such as have joy in the holy Ghost.

joy is our strength (w) And maketh good health (x) And maketh a cheerfull countenance (y) And maketh continually Joy in the Lords name (z) Prayers are herein acceptable to God (a 44) And shall have our hearts desire (b) And are every way blessed (c).

(w) For the joy of the Lord is your strength, Neh. 8. 10.

(x) A merry heart doth good like a medicine, Prov. 17. 22.

(y) A merry heart maketh a cheerfull countenance, Prov. 15. 13.

Blessed is the people that know the joyfull sound: they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance, in thy name shall they rejoice all the day, and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted. For thou art the glory of their strength,

and

and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted, Psal. 89. 15, 16, 17.

(a 44) Vide supra (t) Rom. 14. 17, 18.

(b) Delight thy self in the Lord and hee shall give thee the desires of thy heart, Psal. 37. 4.

(c) Blessed are the people that know the joyfull sound: they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance, Psal. 89. 15.

13. To such as fear God. As the Texts quoted are annexed thereunto, out of the 112 Psalm as followeth, He is in a blessed condition (d) his seed shall be blessed (e) And mighty (f) He shall have abundance (g) with contentment (h) is justified by Christs righteousnesse (i) in greatest sorrow he shall have comfort, and in greatest need deliverance (k) He is indued with mercy, compassion, sincerity, and charity (l) He shall persevere in goodnesse; and the Lord will ever

for-

forget him (m) Nor his good works. (n) He shall live fearlesse in evill times (o) And not be troubled at evill tidings (p) His heart is fixed (q) yea established (r) Hee trusteth in the Lord (s) Hee shall see his desire upon his Enemies (t) He shall be happy here and for ever, (u) And further out of the 28 Psalm. hee is and shall be blessed (w) God will provide for him (y) and prosper him in his particular calling (y) Hee shall bee blessed with many sweet children (z) Hee shall see the peace of Gods people all his dayes (2 45) and his childrens children (b) The wicked shall be extreamly vexed at his prosperity (c) And lastly, out of divers others places of Scripture, hee is accepted of God (d) The Lord will teach him, and be in covenant with him (e) He shall depart from evill (f) Be justified from sin, have his Soul eased, and his evill nature healed (g) his inward

peace

peace shall be continued (h) And he shall increase in grace (i) The fear is the beginning of wisdom (k) The Lord will shew him the best way (l) his eye is upon him (m) to preserve him in famin (n) To keep him from Calamity (o) To deliver him out of extremity (p) He (q) and shall continue in the way of life (r) Hee shall have riches and honour (s) Life, and health (t) Joy (u) and contentment (w) And outward prosperity (x) His seed shall prosper also (y) Hee shall prolong his dayes (z) And shall persevere in good (a 46) God will hear his cry (b) And fulfill his desires (c) he shall prevail against his enemies (d) hee is in the right way to happinesse (e) And shall be saved (f).

(d) Blessed is the man that feareth the Lord, *Psal.* 112. 1.

(e f) His seed shall bee mighty upon earth, the generation of the upright shall be blessed, *v.* 2.

(g h i) Wealth and riches shall be

in his house, and his righteousness endureth for ever, v. 3.

(k l) Unto the upright ariseth light in the darkness: he is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous. A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion, v. 4, 5.

(m) Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall bee in everlasting remembrance, v. 6.

(n) He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor: his righteousness endureth for ever, v. 9.

(o p q) Hee shall not be afraid of evill tidings: his heart is fixed trusting in the Lord, v. 7.

(r) His heart is established, he shall not be afraid v. 8.

(s t u) (s) *Vide supra* (o) (t) *vid.* (r) *vid.* (n).

(w) Blessed is every one that feareth the Lord, *Psal.* 128. 1. 8.

(x) For thou shalt eat the labour of thy hands, v. 2.

(y) Happy shalt thou be, and it shall

shall bee well with thee. *idem.*

(c) Thy wife shall be as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thy house; thy children like Olive-plants round about thy Table.

Behold, thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the Lord, *v.* 3. 4.

(d e) The Lord shall blesse thee out of *Zion*, and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem, all the dayes of thy life. *v.* 5.

(b) Yea, Thou shalt see thy childrens children, and peace upon Israel, *v.* 6.

(c) The wicked shall see it and be grieved, hee shall gnash with his Teeth, and melt away, *Psal.* 112. 10.

(d) But in every Nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse is accepted of him, *Act.* 10. 35.

(e) The secret of the Lord is with them fear him: and he will shew them his covenant, *Psal.* 25. 14.

(f) By

(f) By the fear of the Lord men depart from evill, *Prov.* 16.6.

(g) But unto you that fear my name shall the sun of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, *Mal.* 4.2.

(h) His seed shall dwell at ease, and his seed shall inherit the Earth, *Psal.* 25.13.

(i) *Vide supra* (g) *Mal.* 4.2. And ye shall goe forth and grow up as Calves of the stall.

(k) The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom, *Prov.* 1.7. *Psal.* 111.10.

(l) Who is the man that feareth the Lord, him shall hee teach in the way that hee shall choose, *Psal.* 25.12.

(m) The eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him, *Psal.* 33.18.

(n) To deliver their soule from death: and to keep them alive in famine, v. 19.

(o) The fear of the Lord tendeth to life, and hee that hath it

shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evill, *Prov.* 19.23.

The fear of the Lord is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of Death, *Prov.* 14.27.

(p) *Vide supra* (m) and (n) *Psal.* 33.18,19.

(q) The fear of the Lord tendeth to life, and he that hath it shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evill, *Prov.* 19.23.

(r) By humility and the fear of the Lord are riches, and honor, and life, *Prov.* 22.4.

Fear the Lord and depart from evill, it shall be health to thy navill and marrow to thy bones, *Pro.* 3.7,8.

(s) His soul shall dwell at ease, and his seed (x y) shall inherit the earth, *Psal.* 25.13 (x x y).

(t) The fear of the Lord prolongeth dayes, *Prov.* 10.27.

Like as a Father pitieth his children: so the Lord pitieth them that fear him, *Psal.* 103.13.

(a 46) The fear of the Lord tendeth to life; and he that hath it shall abide satisfied, *Prov.* 19. 23.

(b c) Hee will fulfill the desires of them that fear him, he also will hear their cry: and will save them, *Psal.* 145. 19.

(d) Yee shall tread downe the wicked: for they shall bee ashes under the soles of your feet, *Mal.* 4. 3.

(e) *Vide supra* (a 46) *Prov.* 19 23.

(f) *Vide supra* (b c) *Psal.* 145. 19. Whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent, *Acts* 13. 26. *Prov.* 22. 4. *Vide supra* (s t).

14. To such as fear Gods Word.

The Lord will look to him for good (g) *And reward him in mercy* (h).

(g) But to this man will I look, even to him that is poor, and of a

contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word, Isa. 66. 2.

(h) Who so despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the Commandement shal be rewarded, Prov. 13. 13.

15. To such as love God and Christ.

God the Father (i) Christ our Saviour loveth him (k) And will reveal himself to him (l) our Father and Redeemer will come unto him, and with dwell him (m) God will bring him to his house, there his service shall be accepted, and he shall be refreshed (n) the Lord preserveth such here (o) And will make them happy in heaven (p).

(i) He that loveth mee, shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my self unto him, Joh. 14. 21.

I love them that love me, Prov. 8. 17.

(k l m) If any man love me, he will

will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and wee will come unto him, and make our abode with him, *John* 14.23.

(u) Also the sons of the stranger that joine themselves to the Lord, to serve him and to love the name of the Lord, even them will I bring to my holy mountaine, and make them joyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their services shall be accepted upon mine Altar; for mine House shall be called an House of Prayer, *Isay* 56.6,7.

(v) The Lord preserveth all them that love him, *Ps.* 145.20.

(y) Eye hath not seen, nor eare heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him, 1 *Cor.* 2.9.

Blessed is the man that endureth temptation, for when he is tryed he shal receive the Crown of life which the Lord hath promised to them

that love him, *James*, 1. 12. 8. 2.

16. To delight in Gods Word.

Such an one shall have his hearts desire (q).

Delight thy selfe also in the Lord and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart, *Ps.* 37. 4.

17. To love to Gods Word.

Such shal have no hurt (r) *But great prosperity* (s).

(r. s) Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them. *Psal.* 119. 165.

18. To delight in Gods Word.

All as to the fear of God before, p. 124, 125, out of the 112. Psal.

19. To our love to Gods Church.

The Lord will blesse (t) *and prosper such.* (u) And

(t) And I will bleſſe them that bleſſe thee, and curſe him that curſeth thee, *Gen.* 12.3. *Numb.* 24.9.

(u) Pray for the peace of Jeruſalem: they ſhall proſper that love thee, *Pſ.* 122.6.

10. To our love to Gods Miniſters.

In receiving (w) *in hearing them, we receive and heare Christ* (x). *The good we do to them, is done to Christ* (y) *and the ſame will be rewarded accordingly.* (z)

(w) He that receiveth you receiveth me, *Mat.* 10.40.

(x) He that heareth you heareth me, *Luk.* 10.16.

(y) He that receiveth whomſoever I ſend, receiveth me, *John* 13.20.

(z) He that receiveth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet ſhall receive a Prophets reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man ſhall receive a righteous mans reward, *Mat.* 10.41.

§ 21. To our love to Gods children.

Thereby we know we are of the truth (a 47) *and our hearts are assured* (b) *we are true Members of Christ Church, and shall continue so to the end* (c) *and are translated from death to life* (d) *and shall inherit heaven for ever* (e)

(a 47 b) Let us not love in word, nor in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him, 1 *John* 3.18, 19.

(c) In whose eyes a vile person is contemned, but hee honoureth them that feare the Lord, *Ps.* 15.4.

(d) We know that we have passed from death to life, because we love the brethren, 1 *John* 3.14.

(e) Lord who shall abide in thy Tabernacle? who shall abide in thy holy hill?

He in whose eyes a vile person is con-

concemned, but he honoureth them that fear the Lord, Ps. 15. 4.

22. To our love to Christs coming.

He shal have everlasting life (f).

(f) Henceforth there is laid up for mee a Crowne of Righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous judge shal give me at that day, and not unto me only, but to them also that love his appearing, 2 Tim. 4. 8.

23. To live in unity, peace, and concord.

Such the God of love and peace wil live with (g) *and wil blesse here* (h) *and make happy for evermore.* (i).

(g) Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace and the God of love and peace shall be with you, 2 Cor. 13. 11.

(h i) Behold how good and how

pleasant it is for brethren to live together in unity! For there the Lord commandeth his blessing even life for evermore, Psal. 133.1,3.

24. To those that counsell others for peace.

They shall have joy. (k)

(k) But to the counsellors of peace is joy, *Prov.* 12.20.

25. To those that make peace with others.

They shall be called Gods Children, and are blessed. (l)

(l) Blessed are the peace-makers, for they shall be called the children of God, *Mat.* 5.9.

26. To the humble hearted.

God will teach such his way (m) *They are wise* (n) *The Lord beholds them with*

with love and care (o) and will preserve and deliver them (p) even when others are cast downe, they shall be sensibly upheld and lifted up (q) Their reward is riches (r) honour (s) and glory (t) and advancement (tt) God gives grace to such (u) will save them from his wrath in the very day thereof (w) the finall and full reward of humility is everlasting life. (x)

(m) The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will hee teach his way, Ps: 25.9.

(n) But with the lowly is wisdom, Prov: 11.2.

(o) Though the Lord be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly, Ps: 138.6.

(p q) When men are cast downe, then thou shalt say there is lifting up: and he shall save the humble, Job 22.29.

(r) By humility and the feare of the Lord is riches, and honour and life, Prov: 22.4.

And

(t) And before honour is humility, *Prov.* 15. 33.

(t) But honour shall uphold the humble in spirit, *Prov.* 29. 23.

(u) Remove the Diadem and take off the Crowne; this shall not be the same;

Exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high, *Ezek.* 21. 26.

And he that humbleth himself shall be exalted, *Matth.* 23. 12. *Luke* 14. 11. 18. & 14.

(x) But he giveth grace to the lowly *Prov.* 3. 34. *James* 4. 6. 1 *Pet.* 5. 5. The same words.

(y) Seek yee the Lord all the meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment, seek righteousnesse, seek meekenesse; It may be yee shall be hid in the day of the Lords anger, *Zeph.* 2. 3.

(z) *Vide supra* (r) *Prov.* 22. 4.

Whosoever therefore shall humble himselfe as this little child, the same is greatest in the Kingdome of Heaven, *Mat.* 18. 4.

Blessed

Blessed are the poore in spirit; for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven, Matth. 5.3.

But honour shall uphold the humble in spirit, Prov. 29.23.

27 To the meek in carriage.

They shall be taught spirituall (y) and temporall wisdom (z) and find rest in their soules (a 48) and have inward and outward joy (b) They shall joy in the holy one of Israel, though they should want outward comforts (c) The Lord will relieve their wants (d) And give them prosperity (e) and honour (f) and full contentment (g) They shall escape Gods wrath (h) and have great and glorious deliverances (i)

(y) The meek will he guide in judgment; and the meeke will he teach in his way, Ps. 25.9.

(z) But with the lowly is wisdom, Prov. 11.2.

Come

(*a* 48) Come unto me all yee that labour and are heavy laden and I will give you rest, *Mat.*11.28.

(*b c*) The meek also shall increase their joy in the Lord, and the poor among men shall rejoice in the holy one of Israel, *Isa.* 29. 19.

(*d*) The Lord lifteth up the meek, *Psa.*147.6.

(*e*) But the meeke shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace, *Psa.*37.11.

(*f*) Before honour is humility, *Prov.*18.12.

(*g*) *Vide supra* (*e*) *Psal.* 147.11.

(*h*) *Vide supra* (*w*) *Zeph.* 2.3.

(*i*) He will beautifie the meeke with salvation, *Psa.* 149.4.

28 *To such as beare affliction aright.*

They are blessed (*k*) and shall receive the Crowne of glory (*l*).

See

See to hope, p. 151. And to truſt in God, p. 152.

(k) Bleſſed is the man that indureth temptation, for when he is tryed he ſhall receive the Crown of life which the Lord hath promiſed to them that love him, *James* 1. 12.

19. To our increaſing in goodneſs.

Abundance of all happineſſe in heaven for evermore (m)

(m) Well done thou good and faithfull ſervant, thou haſt beene faithfull in a few things: I will make thee ruler over many things enter into the joy of thy Lord and Maſter, *Mat.* 25. 21.

Read the whole parable, *Luke* 19. 11. to *ver.* 20.

20. To perſeverance in grace and goodneſſe.

The Lord will be our God, and make us his children (n) *our Saviour will*

will confesse our Names before his Father, and the Angels (o) *he will not put our names out of the booke of life* (p) *We shall be rewarded in due season* (q) *and not be damned* (r) *But assuredly saved* (s) *Christ will grant us to sit with him on his Throne* (t) *and there to enjoy all fulnesse of blessednesse for evermore.* (u)

(n) Hee that overcometh shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my son, *Rev.* 21.7.

(o p) He that overcometh the same shall be cloathed in white raiment, and I will not blot his name out of the book of life, but I wil confess his name before my Father, and before his Angels, *Rev.*3.5.

(r) He that overcometh shall not bee hurt of the second death *Rev.*2.11.

(q) Let us not be weary in well doing, for in due season we shall reap if we faint not, *Gal.*6.9.

But

(r) But he that ſhall endure to end, the ſame ſhall bee ſaved, v:24.13.

(s) To him that overcometh will I grant to ſit with mee in my throne, *Rev:*3.21.

(t) *Vide ſupra* (n) *Rev:* 21.7. Be thou faithfull unto Death, and I will give thee a Crowne of life, *Rev:*2.7,10, 11.

To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden Manna, v:17.

To him will I give power over the Nations, v:26.

And I will give him the Morning Starre, v:28.

Thus farre of the firſt head of the firſt maine part.

The second head of the sixth main part containing promises of blessings to giving Almes or works of charity.

1. To Almes in generall.

With such Sacrifices God is well pleased (w) The will for the deed is accepted (x) although it be never so little, but a cup of cold water (y) Yea more then much given unwillingly or for by-respects (z) The Lord will blesse all we undertake, or that concernes us (a 49) We shall have plenty (b) and be blessed abundantly (c) and shall have a sure reward (d) such honour (e) and lend to the Lord (f) and shall be recompenced of him (g) The Lord will not forget it (h) But

accompts

accompts it as done to himselfe (i) such shall obtaine mercy (k) and have favour from God (l) God will guide such continually (m) When they call and cry, the Lord will answer and help (n) The Lord will give such inward peace (o) and joy (p) Such shall increase (q) and persevere in grace (r) Such shall have a good name (s) and have adversity turned into prosperity (t) Such shall be provided for (u) and not want (v) Neither such (w) nor theirs shall be forsaken nor beg their bread (x) But be blessed also (y) Such shal be preserved from harme (z) and delivered from their enemies (a 50) Such shall bee strengthened in trouble (b) eased in sicknesse (c) and delivered out of misery (d) God will mercifully reward our almes with everlasting happinesse. (e)

(w) But to doe good, and to communicate forget not, for with such

such Sacrifices God is well pleased, *Heb.* 13.16.

(*u*) For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted according to what a man hath, 2 *Cor.* 8.12.

(*y*) And there came a certaine poore widow and she cast in two mites, which make a farthing; and he calleth unto him his Disciples and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you that this poore Widow hath cast more in then all they which have cast into the Treasury. For they did cast in of their abundance, but she of her want did cast in all that she had even all her living, *Marke* 12. 42, 43, 44.

For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drinke in my name, because you belong to Christ, Verily I say unto you he shall not lose his reward, *Mark* 9. 41. *Mat.* 10.42.

(*x*) *Vide supra* (*p*) In the fore quoted places.

(*49*) If there be among you a poore

[illegible] man, of one of thy brethren [illegible]in any of thy Gates,

Thou shalt not harden thine [illegible], nor shut thine hand from thy [illegible] brother.

Thou shalt surely give him and [illegible]ne heart shall not be grieved when [illegible]u givest unto him; because that [illegible] this this thing the Lord shall [illegible]sse thee in all thy works and in [illegible] that thou puttest thine hand un-[illegible] *Deut*: 15.7,10.

He hath dispersed, he hath given [illegible] the poore; his righteousnesse endureth for ever, his horn shall be exalted with honour, *Ps*: 112. 9.

But he that hath mercy upon the poore, happy is he, *Prov*: 14.21.

(*b*) The mercifull men do good to their owne soul, *Prov*: 11.17.

(*c*) Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase, so shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine, *Prov*: 39.10.

But

(d) But to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe ſhall be a ſure reward *Prov*:11.18.

But when thou doeſt Almes, let not thy right hand know what thy left hand doth. That thine Almes may be in ſecret, and thy father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly, *Mat*:6.3,4.

Vide ſupra (y) *Mat*:10.42.

(e) But hee that honoureth his Maker hath mercy on the poore, *Prov*:14.31.

(f e) He that hath pitty upon the poore lendeth unto the Lord, and that which he hath given will he repay him, *Prov*:19.17.

(b i) For God is not unrighteous to forget your worke and labour of love, which ye have ſhewed towards his name, in that ye have miniſtred to the Saints, and do miniſter, *Heb*:6.10.

(k) Bleſſed are the mercifull, for they ſhall obraine mercy, *Mat*:5.7.

Then

(l) Then ſhall thy light breake
orth as the morning, and thine
ealth ſhall ſpring forth ſpeedily;
nd thy righteouſneſſe ſhall goe be-
re thee; the glory of the Lord
all be thy reward, *Iſ.* 58 8.

(m) And the Lord ſhall guide
ee continually, and ſatisfie thy
ul in drought, and make fat thy
ones; and thou ſhalt be like a wa-
ered garden, and like a ſpring of
ater whoſe waters faile not, *Eſay*
8.11.

(n) Then ſhalt thou call and the
ord ſhall anſwer, thou ſhalt cry
nd he ſhall ſay Here am I, *Eſay*
8.9.

(o p q r) *Vide ſupra* (m) *Eſay*
8.11.

(s) *Vide ſupra* (l) *Eſay* 58.8.

(t) And if thou draw out thy
ule to the hungry and ſatisfie the
flicted ſoule: then ſhall thy light
ſe in obſcurity, and thy darkneſſe
as the noone day, *Eſay* 58.10.

(u) Now he that miniſtreth
ſeed

seed to the sower, both minis[illegible] bread for your food, and multi[illegible] your seed sowne, and increase [illegible] fruits of your righteousnesse, a C[illegible] 9 10.

And God is able to make [illegible] grace abound towards you, that y[illegible] alwayes having all sufficiency in [illegible] things, may abound in every goo[illegible] work, v. 8.

(w x) I have beene young [illegible] now am old, yet have I not [illegible] the righteous forsaken, nor th[illegible] seed begging their bread, *Psalm* 37. 25.

(y) He is ever mercifull, an[illegible] his seed is blessed, *Ps*: 37.26.

(z) Blessed is he that considere[illegible] the poore; the Lord will deliver him in the time of trouble, *Psalm* 41. 1.

(a 50. b c) The Lord will strengthen him in his bed of lan[illegible]guishing; thou wilt make all [illegible] bed in his sicknesse, *Psal*: 41. 3.

(d) *Vide supra* (z) *Psal* 45. [illegible]

(r) Goe thy way sell whatsoever
hast and give to the poore &
thou shalt have treasure in hea-
ven, *Mar.* 10. 21.

He that followeth after righte-
ousnesse and mercy findeth life &
Prov. 21. 21. *Matt.* 19. 21. As before
Mark 10. 21.

Then shall the King say unto
them on his right hand, Come ye
blessed of my Father, inherit the
kingdome prepared for you from
the foundation of the world.

And the King shall say unto them
In so much as yee have done it
unto one of the least of these my
brethren, yee have done it unto
me, *Mat.* 25. 34, 40. & 6, 20. *Luke*
6. 23. As before *Mark* 10. 21. &
12. 33.

Charge them that are rich in this
world, that they be not high minded
nor trust in uncertaine riches
but in the living God who giveth
us all things richly to enjoy. That
they do good, that they be rich in

good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate, laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life, 1 *Tim.*6.17,18,19.

2. To divers particular works of charity.

As I finde them annexed in the Texts although all places quoted to Alms in generall may be applyed to each of these particulars.

1. Lending to the poore:

Gods blessing in all that concerneth us (f) and to our seed is promised. (g)

(f) If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates—— thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poore brother. But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and thou shalt surely

ly lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth. Thou shalt surely give him, and thy heart shall not be grieved, when thou giveſt unto him; becauſe that for this thing the Lord thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto, *Deut.* 15.7,8,10.

(g) Hee is ever merciſull and lendeth; and his ſeed is bleſſed, *Pſ.* 37.26.

2. To reſtoring the pledge.

It is a note of Righteouſneſſe in us and of our Juſtification by Chriſt unto us (h) *and that we ſhall be ſaved* (i) *and not be puniſhed, or periſh for our Fathers unrighteouſneſſe* (k)

(h) And if the man be poore, thou ſhalt not ſleep with his pledge. In any caſe thou ſhalt deliver him the pledge againe when the Sunne goeth downe, that he may ſleepe in his owne raiment, and bleſſe thee;

and it shall be righteousnesse unto thee before the Lord thy God, Deut. 24.12,13.

But hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry and hath covered the naked with a garment.

He that hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath drawne his hand from iniquity, and executed true judgment between man and man, Ez. 18.7,8.

(1) Hath walked in my statutes and hath kept my judgments to deale truly: he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord, v. 9.

(2) He shall not dye for the iniquitie of his fathers: he shall surely live, saith the Lord, v. 16,17.

2. To leaving gleanings of corne, or Vintage.

The Lord will blesse all the works of our hands. (1) Whe

(l) When thou cutteſt down thy harveſt in the field and haſt forgot a ſheafe in the field, thou ſhalt not goe againe to fetch it; It ſhall be for the ſtrangers, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow, that the Lord thy God may bleſſe thee in all the worke of thy hands: when thou beateſt thine Olive tree, thou ſhalt not goe over the boughes againe, it ſhall be &c.

When thou gathereſt the Grapes of the Vineyard, thou ſhalt not glean it afterward, it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the Fatherleſſe, and for the widow, *Deut.* 24.19,20,21.

4. To ſelling Corne to the Poore.

The bleſſings of the Lord ſhall be upon ſuch. (m)

(m) He that withholdeth corn, the people ſhall curſe him, but bleſſings ſhall be upon the head of him that ſelleth it, *Prov.* 11.26.

5. To feeding the hungry, giving Drinke to the thirsty, Lodging to the harbourlesse, cloathing to the naked, visiting the sicke and Prisoners, and receiving poore Strangers.

These are signes of our Justification by Christ, and that we shall not be punished, or perish for our Fathers fault. (n) *Christ takes all as done to himselfe* (o) *and will accept and acquit us in mercy according to such workes at the last day* (p) *and reward them with eternall life* (q).

(n) *Vide supra Ex.* 18.7,9. (21)

(o) And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, in as much as yee have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me, *Mat.* 25.40.

(p) Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the Kingdome prepared

prepared for you, from the foundation of the world.

For I was an hungry and you gave me meat: I was thirsty and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger and ye took me in. Naked and yee cloathed me: I was sick and ye visited me, I was in prison, and yee came unto me, *Matth.* 25:34,35,34.

(q) And these shall go away into everlasting punishment; but the righteous into life eternall, v. 46.

6. To relieving our poor Kindred. *It is acceptable to God, and honest in the sight of men* (r).

(r) But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew pity at home and to requite their Parents, for that is good and acceptable before God, 1 *Tim.* 5. 4.

7. To comforting the souls of others.

As before out of Is. 58. 10, 8, 9, 11, 12.

Thus far of the second head of the sixth main part.

The third head containeth Promises to our conscionable worshipping of God.

1. Generall.

THat the Lord will bear us (z) We shall be setled among his people (a) And glorifie our God (b).

(1) But if any man bee a worshipper of God and do his will: him he heareth, *Joh.* 9.31.

(z) If they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to swear by my Name, The Lord liveth (as they taught my people to swear by *Baal*) then shall they be built in the midst of my people, *Jer.* 12.16.

(a) And thou shalt swear, (The Lord liveth) in truth, in righteousnesse, and in judgment; and the Nations

nations shall blesse themselves in him, and in him shall they glory. *Jer.* 4. 2.

2 In particular.

To our worshipping the Lord together in his house in our families, or with others. The Lord will come unto us (w) *And be in the midst of us, be we never so few, to assist and blesse us, in our duties* (x) *whatsoever we shall aske shall be given us* (y). *Hee will blesse us, in our other proceedings* (z) *And keep off our enemies, and increase, and secure our estate* (a 15).

(w) In all places where I record my name, I will come to thee, and will blesse thee. *Exod.* 20 24.

(x) For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them, *Mat.* 18.20.

(y) If two of you shall agree on earth, as touching any thing that

they shall aske, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in Heaven, *Mat.* 18. 20.

(z) *Vide supra* (w) *Exod.* 20. 24.

(a. 51) For I will cast out the Nations before thee and enlarge thy borders, neither shall any man desire thy Land, when thou shalt go up to appeare before the Lord thy God, thrice in the yeare, *Exod.* 34. 24.

3. To receiving the publique blessing.

The Lord will blesse us with mercy, peace, comfort, safety, and welfare (b).

(b) On this wise ye shall blesse the children of Israel saying unto them. The Lord blesse thee, and keep thee. The Lord make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee. The Lord lift up his Countenance upon thee and give thee peace. And they shall put my Name upon the Children of *Israel*, and I will blesse them,

them, *Numb.*6.23,24,25,26,27.

4. To sanctifying the Sabbath.

h *is a sign of our sanctification* (c) *God will give us a name and place in his Church* (d) *Wee shall know the Lord is our God* (e) *And serve him willingly* (f) *To our great joy and contentment* (g) *Our service shall be accepted* (h) *We shall delight in the Lord* (i) *And prosper* (k) *And increase in grace and good* (l) *Our wel-fare shall be established* (m) *And we shall have honour* (n) *and everlasting life* (o).

(c) Moreover also I gave them my Sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the Lord, that sanctifie them, *Ezek.*20.12.

Verily, my Sabbaths yee shall keep, for it is a sign between me and you, throughout your generations, that yee may know that I am the Lord that doth sanctifie you, *Exod.* 31.13.

(d) Even

(d) Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls a place and a name better then of sons and daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off, *Isa.* 56.5.

(e) And hallow my Sabbaths, and they shall bee a sign between mee and you, that yee may know that I am the Lord your God, *Ezek.* 20.20.

(f g h) Even them will I bring to my holy mountain: and make them joyful in my house of Prayer. Their burnt Offerings, and their Sacrifices, shall bee accepted upon mine Altar: for mine house shall be called a house of Prayer for all people, *Isa.* 56.7.

(i) If thou turn away thy foot from the Sabbath from doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honourable and shalt honour him; not doing thine owne wayes, not finding thine owne plea-

pleasure, nor speaking thine own words. Then shalt thou delight thy self in the Lord, and I will make thee to ride upon the high places of the Earth and feed thee with the heritage of *Jacob* thy Father: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it, *Isa.* 58.13,14.

(*k*) Then shall they enter into the gates of thy City, Kings and Princes sitting upon the Throne of *David*, riding in Chariots, and on Horses, they and their Princes the men of *Judah*, and the inhabitants of *Jerusalem*: and this City shall remain for ever.

And they shall come from the Cities of *Judah*, and from the places about *Jerusalem*, and from the Land of *Benjamin*, and from the plaine, and from the Mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt-offerings, and Sacrifices, and Meat-Offerings, and incense and bringing Sacrifices of praise

unto

name the house of the Lord, *Jer.* 17. 25, 26.

(l) *Vide supra* (k) *Jer.* 17. 26.
(m) *Vide supra* (k) *Jer.* 17. 25.
(n) *Vide supra* (i) *Isa.* 58. 14.
(o) *Vide supra* (p) *Isa.* 55. 6.

5. To our prayers in Generall.

In what distresse soever we be, if we call upon the Lord for help, he will assuredly hear us (q).

(q) Call upon me in the day of trouble I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorifie thee, *Psal.* 50. 15.

The Lord will hear when I call unto him, *Psal.* 4. 3.

The Lord will receive my Prayers, *Psal.* 6. 9.

For thou Lord hast not forsaken them that seek thee. When he maketh inquisition for blood he remembreth them, hee forgetteth not the cry of the humble, *Psal.* 9. 10. 12.

The Eyes of the Lord are upon the

the righteous; and his Ears are open to their cry. The righteous cry, and the Lord heareth and delivereth them out of all their troubles, *Psal.* 34.15.17.& 38.15.

Evening, morning, and at noon, will I pray and cry aloud, and he shall hear my voyce, *Psal.* 55.17.

The Lord is nigh to all them that call upon him: to all that call upon him in truth. Hee will fulfill the desire of them that feare him, hee also will hear their cry, and will save them, *Psalm.* 145. 18,19.

In the day of my trouble, I will call upon thee, for thou wilt answer mee, *Psal.* 86.7.& 91.15.

Fools because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted. Their Soul abhorreth all manner of meat: and they draw neer unto the gates of death: Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble: hee saveth them out of their distresses, *Psalm.* 107.17. 18,19.

If

If ye seek him, he will be found of you, 2 *Chron.* 15.2.

If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty; Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end shall greatly increase, *Job* 8. 5, 7.

Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee, *Job* 14. 15. & 22.27.

He will be favourable unto him, and he shall see his face with joy, *Chap.* 33.26.

And his ears are open unto their prayer, 1 *Pet.* 3.12.

Then shall yee call upon, and yee shall goe and pray unto mee, and I will hearken unto you; And yee shall seek mee and finde mee, when you shall search for me with all your heart, *Jer.* 29.12,13.

Whosoever shall call on the Name of the Lord shall be delivered, *Joel* 2.32. *Act.* 2.21. *Rom.* 10.13.

Seek the Lord, and ye shall live, *Amos* 5.4,6.

I will wait for the God of my salvation, my God will hear me, Micah 7.7.

They shall call upon my name and I will hear them, Zec. 13.9.

Ask and it shall be given you, seek and yee shall find, knock and it shall be opened unto you. For every one that asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened, Mat. 7. 7,8.

And all things whatsoever yee shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive, Mat. 21. 22. Mar. 11. 24.

But if any man bee a worshipper of God, and doe his will, him hee heareth, Joh. 9. 31.

If yee abide in me, and my words abide in you, yee shall aske what yee will, and it shall be done unto you, Joh. 15. 7. Luk. 11. 9, 10. The same with Matth. 7. 7, 8. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you, Jam. 4. 8.

6. If in any of these particulars following, wee call on the Lord for help, he hath promised to hear, and help us, as,

1. *If we have fallen into grievous sins, and afflictions, the Lord will forgive our sins, remove his judgments and hear our Prayers.* (q).

(q) If I shut up Heaven, that there be no rain, or if I command the Locusts to devoure the Land, or if I send pestilence among my people. If my people which are called by my Name shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my Face, and turn from their wicked wayes: then will I hear from Heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their Land. Now mine eyes shall bee open, and mine ears attent unto the Prayer that is made in this place, 2 *Chron.* 7. 13, 14, 15, and *Chap.* 6 from *Verse* 21. To the end.

2. *If*

Be our troubles never so many, the Lord will hear and deliver us out of them all (r).

(r) The righteous cry, and the Lord heareth and delivereth them out of all their trouble, *Pſal.* 34.

If we be in any danger whatsoever, we shall be heard, helped, and delivered (s).

(s) In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee and give thee for a Covenant of the people, to establish the Earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages, *Isa.* 49. 8.

4. If in danger of our Enemies.

Or for Souldiers in or against any perillous imployment, (t) *We shall be secured from harm* (u) *Our Enemies shall turn back* (w) *God will fight against and afflict them* (x).

(t) I will call upon the Lord, who

who is worthy to be praised? so
shall I be saved from mine enemies.
Psal. 18. 3.

(u) Hee that delivered my soul
in peace, from the Battell that was
against mee for there were many
with mee. God shall hear and afflict
them, even he that abideth of old.
Psalm. 55. 18, 19.

(w) When I cry unto thee, then
shall my enemies turn back. Psal.
56. 9.

(x) Vide supra (n) Psal. 55. 18.
59.

5 If we be Prisoners.

The Lord will hear, and not despise us,
of our Prayers (y) He will be found
of, and enlarge us (z).

(y) For the Lord heareth the
poor, & despiseth not his prisoners.
Psal. 69. 33.

(z) And ye shall seek me, and find
me when ye shall search for me with
all your hearts. And I will be found

you, saith the Lord, and I will [illegible] away your captivitiy: and I [illegible]ll gather you from all the Nati[illegible]ns, and from all the places, whither [illegible]ave driven you, saith the Lord; [illegible] I will bring you again into the [illegible]ce, whence I caused [illegible] to be [illegible]rried away captive, *Jer.* [illegible] 13. 14.

6. If we be desolate, and forsaken of friends.

The Lord will turn unto and not despise our prayers (d 52).

(a 52) He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their Prayer, *Psal.* 102. 17.

7. If we be wronged by others.

The Lord will deliver us (b).

(b) For they shall cry unto the Lord, because of oppressours, and he shall send them a Saviour, and a great one, and he shall deliver them, *Isa.* 19. 20.

8. If

8. If the wronged Fatherlesse, W
dow, or Stranger doe pray.

The Lord will hear their cry (c).

(c) Thou shalt neither vex
stranger nor oppresse him: for y
were strangers in the land of E
gypt: Yee shall not afflict any w
dow or fatherlesse child. If thou a
flict them in any wise and they c
at all unto me, I will surely hea
their cry, *Exod.* 22.21,22,23.

9. If we be Hungry or Thirsty.

The Lord will relieve us. (d) *Tho*
hee should work wonders for u

(d) Hungry and Thirsty: th
Soul fainted in them. Then th
cryed unto the Lord in their tro
ble, and hee delivered them out
their distresses, *Psalm.* 107.5,6.

(e) When the poor and nee
seek water, and there is none, a
their tongue faileth for Thirst

Lord will hear them, I the God
Israel will not forsake them, I
ill open Rivers in high places, and
ntains in the midst of the val-
s, I will make the wildernesse a
l of water, and the dry land
ings of water, Isa. 41.17,18.

10. If we be in Temptation.

e shall find mercy, grace, and help in
ed (f).

(f) For we have not an high
riest that cannot be touched with
feeling of our infirmities, but
in all points tempted as we are,
without sin. Let us therefore
boldly unto the throne of
ce, that we may obtain mercy,
find grace for help, in time of
d, Heb. 4.15,16.

11. If wee be in doubting.

shall be directed (g) *and our in-*
fitness shall be effected (h).

(g) Com-

(g) Commit thy works unto the Lord, and thy thoughts shall be established. *Prov.* 16. 3.

(h) Trust in the Lord and wait patiently for him, fret not thy self because of him that prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass. *Psal.* 37. 7.

12. If we pray for the knowledge of God.

We shall find it (i).

(i) Yea if thou cryest after knowledge and liftest up thy voice for understanding; Then shalt thou understand the fear of the Lord, and find the knowledge of God. *Prov.* 2. 3. 5.

13. If for Faith.

It shall be granted (k).

(k) Jesus answered, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who

that saith to thee, give mee to drink, thou wouldst have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water, *Joh* 4.10.

14. If for the fear,

(l) *And favour of God,* (m) *We shall obtain them.*

(l) If thou cryest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voyce for understanding. Then shalt thou understand the fear of the Lord, and find the knowledge of God. For the Lord giveth wisdome, out of his mouth commeth knowledge, and understanding, *Prov.* 2,3,5,6.

(m) He shall pray unto God and he will be favourable unto him, and he shall see his face with joy, *Job* 33:26.

15. If for inward joy.

He shall have it fully to the full (o).

(n) *Vide supra* (m) *Job* 33.26.

(o) Aske and yee shall receive:

that your joy may be ful, Joh. 16. 24.

16. If we lack wisdom and strength to bear affliction aright.

The Lord will bestow it freely, and plentifully (p).

(p) If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask it of God that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not, & it shall be given him, Ja. 1. 5.

17. Or to order our affairs wisely.

We shall have it assuredly (q).

(q) But they that seek the Lord understand all things, Prov. 28. 5.

18. If we pray for increase of good Gifts in generall;

(r) Or of a saving Knowledge (s) or for Gods Spirit to supply all our necessities (t) They shall be vouchsafed to us.

(r)

(r) If thou wouldst seek to God
times, and make thy supplication
the Almighty,
Though thy beginning was smal,
thy latter end should greatly in-
ease, *Job* 8.5.7.

(s) Call unto me, and I wil an-
er thee and shew thee great and
ighty things which thou knowest
Jer. 33 3.

Covet earnestly the best gifts:
d yet shew I unto you a more ex-
llent way, 1 *Cor.* 12.31.

(t) If yee then being evill know
w to give good gifts to your chil-
n: how much more shall your
avenly Father give the Holy spi-
to them that ask him, *Lu* 11.13.

But my God shall supply all your
d, according to his riches in
ry by Christ Jesus, *Phil.* 4.19.

19. If for the Kingdom of God,
and his Righteousnesse.

shall be given us, and all other

things shall be ministred unto us (v).

(v) Seek yee first the Kingdom of God and his righteousnesse: & all these things shall be added to you, Mat. 6. 33.

10. If we pray for others.

Sinnes shall be pardoned, and judgements removed (w).

(w) Is any sick among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil, in the Name of the Lord.

And the prayer of Faith shall save the sick, & the Lord shall raise him up: and if hee hath committed sinnes, they shall be forgiven him.

Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that yee may be healed: the effectuall fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much, Iam. 5. 14, 15, 16.

11. If we pray for the peace of Zion

Wee shall prosper (x).

(x) Pray

(x) Pray for the peace of Jerusalem, they shall prosper that love thee, Psal. 122. 6.

22. If for the peace of the place where we live;

Therein we shall have peace; though the people be our enemies. (y)

(y) And seeke the peace of the City, whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the Lord for it; for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace, Jer. 29. 7.

23. If Gods people pray together;

Our heavenly Father will hear and help us (z).

(z) If two of you shall agree on earth, as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in Heaven, *Matth.* 18. 19.

Further, many most comfortable

places, abundantly, and infallibly declaring in what most gracious manner the Lord will hear our prayers.

7. He heareth our inward groanes in our extreamest miseries.

Even when we cannot expresse our sutes (a 43) Our mourning (b) sighs (c) desires (d) teares (e) complaining (f) our very voice (g) and naming of Christ (h) he will hear, without despising our prayers (i) Or hitting us in the teeth with our fore-past sinnes, or present frailties (k) Hee will prepare our hearts too, and help us to draw our petitions (l) He accepts our prayers (m) He takes delight in them, and in hearing of them (n) He looks downe of purpose to hear our groanes (o) to deliver us when we are past hope (p) His ears are open, there is not the least impediment in his hearing (q) it is his

very nature to be a God that heareth prayers. It is not contrary to his disposition (r) He thinks thoughts of peace to give an end to our troubles according to our expectations (s) He will be plenteous in mercy to all that call upon him (t) and will give us liberally (u) He will remarkably help us, and shew us sometimes wondrous things that we know not (w) He will refresh us also with much joy and comfort of heart, he will be many times as the dew, to our hearts &c. He will hear every one that asketh of him aright (y) Yea in whatsoever we ask, we may have what we will, according to his will (z) When we cannot pray as we ought, his Spirit shall help our infirmities (a 54) God will crown our prayers with this honour, to be signes of our Sanctification (b) and salvation (c) He will hear us speedily (d) in the very season, in due time, when we are in trouble, yea so as he will in-

our affliction, in especiall manner let us know he is our God, and will deliver us (e). He is ready to be found (f) he will hear at the very first, even while we are speaking to him (g) and answer us before we can expresse our selves (h) Yea the Lord heareth us, when we thinke he hath forsaken us (i) all our prayers are heard and granted only through Christ Jesus (k).

(a 5.) And God heard their groanings, and God remembring his Covenant with Abraham, with Isaac and with Jacob, Exod. 2. 24.

(b) From heaven, did the Lord behold the earth, to hear the groaning of the prisoners, Psalm. 102. 19, 20.

(c) For the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the Lord) I will set him in safety, from him that puffeth at him, Psal. 12. 5.

(d) Lord thou hast heard the desire of the humble, thou wilt prepare their heart and wilt cause

thine

thine eare to heare, *Pſ.*10.17.

The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth. He will fulfill the deſire of them that fear him, he alſo will heare their cry, and will ſave them, *Pſalme* 145.18, 19.

But the deſire of the righteous ſhall be granted *Prov.*10.24.

(*e*) Hold not thy peace at my Teares, *Pſal.*39.12.

Put thou my Teares into thy bottell, *Pſ.*56.8.

(*f*) He forgetteth not the cry of the humble, *Pſ.*9.12.

(*g*) My voice ſhalt thou heare in the morning, *Pſalme* 5.3. & 55.17.

He will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he ſhall hear it he will anſwer thee. *Iſa.*30.19.

(*h*) And let every one that nameth the name of Chriſt depart from iniquity, 2 *Tim.* 2.19.

(*i*) I will regard the prayer of

the destitute, and not despise their prayer, Ps. 102.17.

(k) If any of you lack wisdom, let him aske of God that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not, *James* 1.5.

(l) Thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to heare. Ps:10.17.

(m) But the prayer of the upright is his delight, *Prov*:15:8.

(n) I will praise the name of God with a Song; and will magnifie him with thanksgiving. This also shall please the Lord better then an Oxe or Bullock, that hath hornes and hoofs, Ps:69.30,31.

(o p) For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary, from Heaven did the Lord behold the Earth;

To heare the groaning of the prisoners; to loose those that are appointed to death, *Psalme* 102. 19, 20.

(q) His eares are open to the righteous

righteous cry, *Psalme* 34.15. 1 *Pet.* 3.12.

(r) Heare my cry, O God, attend unto my prayer, Ps.61.1.

(s) For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the Lord, thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

Then shall yee call upon me, and yee shall goe and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you. And yee shall seek me, and finde me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart, *Jer.* 29.11,12,13.

(t) Seek yee the Lord while he may be found, call yee upon him while he is neare, Let the wicked forsake his way and the unrighteous man his thoughts; and let him returne unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him, and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon, *Esay* 55.6,7.

(u) *Vide supra* (k) *James* 1.5.

(w) Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and migh-

mighty things which thou knowest not, Jer. 33.

(x) He shall pray unto God, and he shall be favourable unto him, and he shall see his face with joy; Job 33 26.

I will be as the dew unto Israel, Hos. 14.5.

(y) For every one that asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth, Luke 11.10. Mat. 7.8.

(z) What things soever ye desire when yee pray, believe that yee receive them, and yee shall have them, Mark 11.24.

(a 54) The Spirit also helpeth our infirmities, for we know not what wee should pray for as wee ought, but the Spirit it selfe maketh intercession for us with groanings, which cannot be uttered, Rom. 26.

(b) But if any man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth, John 9.31.

He shall call upon me and I will

ill answer him; I will be with
m in trouble, I will deliver and
nour him, *Psal.* 91.15.

(*d*) In the day when I call, an-
er mee speedily, *Psalme* 02. 2.
My voice shalt thou heare in the
orning, O God, *Psal.* 5.3.

(*e*) The Lord also will be a re-
ge for the oppressed, a refuge in
mes of trouble, *Psalme* 9. 9, &
0.15.
He shall call upon me and I will
nswer him, I will be with him in
ouble; I will deliver him, and
nour him, *Psal:* 91.15.

(*f*) God is our refuge and
rength, a very present help in
ouble, *Psal:* 46.1.

(*g*) From the first day, that thou
ddest set thine heart to understand
nd to chasten thy selfe before thy
God, thy words are heard, and I
m come for thy words, *Dan:* 10.12.

(*h*) And it shall come to passe
hat before they call I will answer:
nd whiles they are yet speaking I
will

will heare, *Eſay* 65. 24.

(*i*) For I ſaid in my haſte, I am cut off from before thine eyes; neverthelesſe, thou heardeſt the voice of my ſupplication, when I cryed unto thee, *Pſ.* 31. 22.

(*k*) Whatſoever yee ſhall aske the Father in my name, he ſhall give it you, *John* 16. 23.

And whatſoever ye ſhall aske in my Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If yee ſhall ask any thing in my name, I will doe it, *John* 14. 13, 14.

And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we aske any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

And if we know that he heareth us, whatſoever we ask, we know that we have the Petition that we deſired of him, 1 *John* 5. 14, 15.

For through him we both have an acceſſe by one Spirit unto the Father, *Eph.* 2. 18.

8. To our Thanksgiving to the LORD.

It is a good thing (l) *it becometh upright men* (m) *it is most acceptable to the Lord* (n) *and he is glorified thereby* (o).

(l) It is a good thing to give thanks unto the Lord, and to sing praises unto thy Name, O most high, *Ps*: 92.1.

(m) Rejoice in the Lord, O yee righteous, for praise is comely for the upright, *Ps*: 33.1.

(n) I will praise the Name of God with a Song and will magnifie him with thanksgiving. This also shall please the Lord, better then an Oxe or Bullock that hath hornes, and hoofs, *Ps*: 69.30,31.

(o) Who so offereth praise, glorifieth me, *Ps*: 50.23.

9. To our conscionable hearing Gods Word.

It is a signe we are in Gods Covenant (p) and of Christs Flocke (q) and most neare and deare to him (r) he knowes us and takes especiall notice of us (s) We shall be inabled to heare better (t) grace in generall (u) Saving knowledge (w) true faith (x) the feare of the Lord (y) holy joy or spirituall satisfaction (z) increase of grace in generall (a 35) increase of Faith (b) hereby shall be wrought in us (c) we shall be blessed here (d) and freed from damnation (e) and be assured of salvation for evermore (f).

(p) Incline your eare and come unto me, heare and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting Covenant with you, even the sure mercies of *David*, *Esay* 55.3.

(q) My Sheep heare my voice; and I know them and they follow mee, *John* 10.27.

(r) Behold my mother and my brethren. For whosoever shall doe

the

will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and brother, Mark 3.34.35.

(t) Vide supra (q) John 10.27.

(u) Vide supra (p) Esay 55.3.

(x) But unto them that are called both Jewes and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God, 1 Cor. 1.24.

(x) So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the Word of God, Rom. 10.17.

(y) Come yee children hearken unto mee, I will teach you the fear of the Lord, Ps. 34.11.

(z) Psalme.

(a 55) For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because when ye received the Word of God which yee heard of us, ye received it not as the Word of men, but as (it is in truth) the Word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe, 1 Thess. 2.13.

(b c) For I am not ashamed of the Gospell of Christ, for it is the

power

power of God unto salvation, to every one that believeth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. For therein is the Righteousnesse of God revealed, from Faith to Faith, *Rom:*1.16,17.

(d) Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophesie, and keep those things which are written therein, *Rev:*1.3.

(e) He that heareth my word and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation, *Iohn* 5.24.

(f) It pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching to save them that believe, 1 *Cor:*1.21. *Vide supra.*

(g) *Rom:*1.16.

10. To our reading in Gods Word.

If any in authority, or in any Condition else doe so conscionably, they are assured the Lord will teach them his feare, and to obey him, and shall

be

be preserved from pride and backsliding, and prosper prosperity in their particular imployments, and long life in their places and the prosperity of their Children (g) We shall be every way blessed (h) and know and finde the way to eternall life (i).

(g) And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the Lord his God, to keep all the words of this law, and these statutes to do them. That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turne not aside from the Commandement, to the right hand, or to the left, to the end that he may prolong his dayes in his Kingdome, he and his children in the midst of Israel, Deut. 17. 19, 20.

(h) Blessed is he that readeth, &c. Rev. 1. 3.

(i) Search the Scriptures, for in them yee thinke yee have eternall life, and they are they which testi-

Ec of me. And yee will not come to me, that yee might have life. Iohn 5.39.

11. To Meditation on Gods Word

Preservation from sinne, especially from whoredome (k) *Direction to good* (l) *Increase in grace* (m) *Safety from evill, sleeping and waking* (n) *good successe in all things* (o) *Perseverance in grace* (p).

(k) For the Commandement is a Lamp, and the Law is light, and reproofs of instruction are the way of life: To keep thee from the evill woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman, *Prov.* 6.23.24.

(l) When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou wakest, it shall talke with thee, *ver:* 22. and againe *ver:* 23.

(m) He shall be like a Tree planted by the Rivers of water, that bringeth

ringeth forth his fruit in his sea-
on, his leaf also shall not wither,
and whatsoever he doth shall pro-
per, Psal: 1. 3.

(n) *Vide supra*, Prov: 6 22.

(o) But thou shalt meditate there-
in day and night--- for then thou
shalt make thy way prosperous, and
then thou shalt have good successe,
Josh: 1 8.

(p) *Vide supra*, (m) in Ps: 1. 3.

12. To holy Conference.

*The Lord takes gracious notice there-
of, and Records the same* (q) *Hee
favours such and will spare us as a
man spareth his owne sonne* (r) *He
will put a difference between such
and the wicked* (s) *and all shall goe
well with us* (t)

(q) Then they that feared the
Lord spake often one to another,
and the Lord heard it; and a Book
of remembrance was written before
him, for them that feared the Lord,
and

and that thought upon his name, Malac. 3.16.

(r) And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of Hosts, in that day when I make up my Jewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his own sonne that serveth him, v. 17.

(s) Then shall yee returne, and discerne between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not, verse 18.

(t) *Vide supra* (o) *Psal.* 1. 8.

15. To holy Fasting.

We shall obtaine our desire (u) *God will remove evils from us that we feel* (w) *and prevent those we fear and deserve* (x) *He will punish the instruments of our harmes* (y) *He will restore us the good we have lost* (z. 56) *and give us good things in abundance* (b) *the meanes shall serve our turne* (c) *Our prayers shall be*

be turned into Thanksgiving (d) *We shall be assured of Gods favour* (e) *and his goodnesse shall continue with us alwayes.* (f)

(u) Turne yee even to me with your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

Fear not, O Land, be glad and rejoice, for the Lord will doe great things, *Ioel* 2. 12, 21.

(w) But I will remove farre off from you the Northern Army, and will drive them into a Land barren and desolate with his face towards the East Sea, and his hinder part towards the utmost Sea, & his stinke shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because hee hath done great things, *Ver.* 20.

(x) Then will the Lord be jealous for his Land, and pitty his people. Yea the Lord will answer, and say unto his people: Behold I will send you Corn, and Wine, and Oyl, and yee shall be satisfied there-

with

with : and I will no more make you a reproach among the Heathens.

And yee shall eat in plenty, and bee satisfied and praise the Name of the Lord your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people shall never bee ashamed, *Joel* 2. 18, 19, 26.

(y) *Vide supra* (w) *Joel* 2. 20.

(z 56) And I will restore to you the yeers, that the *Locusts* hath eaten, the *Canker-Worm*, and the *Caterpillar*, and the *Palmer-Worm*, my great Army, which I sent amongst you, *ver.* 25.

(b) *Vide supra* (x) in *vers.* 19.

(c) Be glad then, ye Children of Zion, and rejoyce in the Lord your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the raine, the former rain, and the latter rain, in the first month, *Joel* 2. 23.

(d) *Vide supra* (z) *vers.* 26.

(e) And yee shall know that I am

in the midst of Israel, and that I the Lord your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed, ver. 27.

(f) *Vide supra* (x) in ver. 36.

14. To Swearing Religiously, whereby God is glorified (g) Others benefited (h) contentions are ended (i).

(g) And thou shalt swear [The Lord liveth] in truth, in judgment, and in righteousnesse, and the Nations shall blesse themselves in him, and in him shall they glory, Jer. 4. 2.

(i) For men verily swear by the greater, and an Oath for confirmation, is to them an end of all strife, Heb. 6. 16.

15. Promises to comfort and settle us against our weaknesse (if sincere) performing holy Duties.

The Lord tenderly deals (k)

will not extinguish the least beginning (l). But will strengthen our weakneſſe (m) and accept the will for the deed, the deſire for the performance (n).

(k) Hee ſhall feed his flock like a Shepheard. Hee ſhall gather the Lambs, with his Arm, and carry them in his boſom, and ſhall gently lead thoſe that are with yong. *Iſa.* 40.11.

Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will ſave her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out. *Zeph.* 3.19. *Micah* 4.7.

(l) A bruiſed Reed will hee not break: and ſmoaking flax ſhall hee not quench, till he ſend forth judgment unto victory. *Mat.* 12.20. *Iſa.* 42.3.

(m) I will ſeek that which was loſt, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will ſtrengthen that which was ſick. *Ezek.* 34.16.

(n) For

(n) For if there be first a willing minde it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not, 2 Cor. 8.

The Lord will make our holy duties profitable to our souls (o) *So that our labours neither are nor shall be in vain* (p) *But shall be rewarded* (q).

(o) For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and Flouds upon the dry ground: I will poure my Spirit upon thy seed and my blessing upon thine off-spring. And they shall spring up as among the grass, as Willows by the Watercourses, Isa. 44.3,4.

(p) Be ye stedfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, for as much as you know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord, 1 Cor. 15.58.

(q) Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak, for your work shall be rewarded, 2 Chron. 15.7.

And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap if we faint not. Gal. 6. 9.

Thus far of the third head of the sixth main part.

The fourth head of the sixth main part containeth such Promises as are made to avoiding diuers particulars sins, as

1. To avoiding sin in generall.

THat the Lord will blesse us (r) Our sins, though never so hainous shall be pardoned (s) We shall be iustified from them (t) We shall have spirituall contentment (u) And outward prosperity (w) And a long life (x) and be saued (y).

(r) Blessed is the man that doth this, and the Son of man that

old on: that keepeth the Sab-
from polluting it, and keepeth
hand from doing any evill, &c.

(s) Learn to do well, seek judg-
nt, relieve the oppressed, judge
Fatherlesse, plead for the
idow. Come now and let us rea-
together, saith the Lord, though
ur sins be as scarlet, they shall be
white as snow, though they be red
Crimson, they shall be as wool,
) 1.17,18.

(t) He that hath not given forth
on usury, neither hath taken any
crease; that hath withdrawn his
nd from iniquity, and hath exe-
uted true judgment between man
man, hath walked in my Sta-
es, and hath kept my judgments
deal truly: he is just, he shall
rely live, saith the Lord God, &c.
.8,9.

(u) Be not wise in thine owne
es: fear the Lord, and depart
om evill. It shall be health to thy

Navell: and Marrow to thy bones. *Prov.* 3.7,8.

(w) If yee be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the Land. *Isa.* 1.19.

(x) What man is he that desireth life, and loveth many dayes, that he may see good? Depart from evill, and doe good, seek peace, and pursue it. *Psal.* 34.12.14.

For he that will love life and see good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from evill, and his lips that they speake no guile. Let him eschew evill and doe good, let him seek peace and ensue it. 1 *Pet.* 3. 10,11.

(v) *Vide supra* (t) in *Ezek.* 18.8,9.

2. To avoiding evill company.

The Lord will receive us and be our Father, and make us his Children (z) *and will blesse us* (a 57) *we shall increase in grace* (b) *and pro-*

sper

ver in all we doe (c) and perseve
in goodnesse (d)

(c) Wherefore come out from
ong them, and be yee separate,
th the Lord, and touch not the
cleane thing, and I will receive
, 2 Cor: 16. 17.

(a 57) Blessed is the man that
lketh not in the Counsell of the
godly, nor standeth in the way
sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of
scornfull, Ps. 1. 1.

(b c) He shall be like a Tree
nted by the Rivers of water, that
ingeth forth his fruit in due sea-
n;

(d) His leaf also shall not wither,
nd whatsoever he doth shall pro-
per, ver: 3.

3. To avoiding evill Counsell.
(B c d) in Is. 1. 3.

4. To avoiding Idolatry. (

s before out of, 2 Cor: 6. 14, 15, 16,

17,18. *And we shall be saved.* (e)

(e) And hath not eaten upon the Mountaines, neither hath lift up his eyes to the Idols of the house *Israel*, neither hath defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come near to a menstruous woman; but hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my judgments to deale truly: he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord, *Ezek*:18.5,6,9.

5. If we fly Adultery,

God in mercy will justifie, and save us (f)

(f) *Vide supra* (e) in *Eze*. 18. 5,6,9.

6. And avoid dealing with a separate woman. (g)

(g) *Vide supra* (e) *in Ezek*. 18. 5, 6,9.

7. If

7. If we avoid all other sorts of Uncleanneſſes.

The Lord will receive us, and be our Father, and make us his children. (h)

(h) Touch not the unclean thing and I will receive you, and will be a Father unto you, and you shall be my ſonnes, and daughters. 2 Cor. 6. 18.

8. If we avoid oppreſſion, and injuring others.

The Lord will juſtifie and ſave us (i) *and be our defence* (k) *and provide for us* (l) *and exalt us here* (m) *and glorifie us hereafter.* (n)

(i) *Vide ſupra* (e) Ezek. 18. 5, 6, 9.

(k l m) He that walketh righteouſly, and ſpeaketh uprightly, he that deſpiſeth the gaine of oppreſſions, that ſhaketh his hands from

holding of bribes, that stoppeth his eare from hearing of bloud, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evill, he shall dwell on high, his place of defence shall be munition of rockes, Esay 33.15,16.

(n) Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty; they shall behold the Land that is very farre off, vers 17.

See as before to Alms out of Is 58.8,9,10,11.

9. If Covetousnesse,

We shall prolong our dayes, Prov. 28.16.

10. And if Usury,

It is a token we are of Gods Church (o) *He will justifie and save us.* (p)

(p) Lord who shall abide in thy Tabernacle, who shall abide in thy holy hill? He that putteth not out his money to usury, Ps:15.1,5.

He

(p) He that hath not given forth on Usury, neither hath taken any increase——He is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord. Ezek. 18.8,9.

11 Bribery.

As before out of Esay 33.15,16,17.

(m) We are of Gods Church, (q) shall live happily here (r) and be saved for evermore (s)

(q) Lord who shall abide in thy Tabernacle, who shall dwell in thy holy hill? ——He that taketh not a reward against the innocent, Psal. 15.1,5.

(r) But he that hateth gifts shall live, prov: 15.27.

(s) He that doth these things shall never be moved, Ps: 15.5.

12. And slandering of others.

It is a signe we are of Gods Church be-

here, and shall be saved for evermore (i)

(i) Lord who shall abide in thy Tabernacle, &c? He that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth evill to his Neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his Neighbour, he that doth these things shall never be moved, *Psl.* 15. 1,3,5.

13. And receiving slanders.

The last words of the third verse.

14. And scorning others in heart.

As before, Psl. 1.1,3. in (b)

15. And scornful mocking gestures.

As Psl. 1.1,3. *Isa.* 58. 8,9,10.

16. And mocking words.

Both the same.

17. And

17. And justifying our selves and others in sinne.

As Ps. 1. 1, 3. in (a b)

18. And the scornfull, *Idem.*

19. If we cast out the Scorner, *Inward strife, outward contention, and reproach shall cease.* (c)

(c) Cast out the scorner, and contention shall goe out; yea strife, and reproach shall cease, Pr. 22. 10.

20. If we avoid judging others.

We shall not be judged of others. (f)

(f) Judge not, that yee be not judged. For with what judgment yee judge, yee shall be judged; and with what measure yee mete, it shal be measured to you againe, *Mat.* 7. 1.

Judge not, and yee shall not be judged,

judged; condemn not, and yee shall not be condemned, *Luke* 6.37.

21. If we avoid wrath, anger passion.

Such an one is of great wisdome (g) *and shewes great discretion* (h) *it is his glory to passe by an offence* (i) *he prevents* (k) *and appeaseth strife* (l) *is better then a mighty man* (m) *And then he that winneth a City* (n). *For it is his honour to cease from strife.* (o)

(g) He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding, *Prov.* 14. 29.

(h i) The discretion of a man deferreth his anger, and it is his glory to passe over a Transgression, *Prov.* 19.11.

(k) A soft answer, turneth away wrath, *Prov.* 15.1.

(l) But he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife, *Prov.* 15.18.

(m n) He that is slow to anger is

better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a City, Prov:16,32.

(o) It is an honour to a man to cease from strife, Prov:20.3.

22. And Discord, Strife, and Contention.

All the same as to the last.

23. If we avoid lying.

See to speaking truth.

24. And evill speaking.

As before out of Esay 58. 8, 9, 10, 11, 12.

25. And swearing falsly.

We are of Gods Church, are justified, shall be blessed, and saved (p).

(p) He that back-biteth not with his tongue, nor doth evill to his neighbour

neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour. In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that feare the Lord; hee that sweareth to his owne hurt, and changeth not. He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent; he that doth these things, shall never be moved, *Psal.* 15.3.4.5.

26. And surety-ship.

We are free from much sorrow, shame, vexation, trouble, losse, and charge (q).

(q) He that is surety for a stranger shall smart for it: and he that hateth suretiship is sure, *Pro.* 11.15. Thus farre of the fourth head of the sixt maine part.

The

The fift head of the sixt maine part, containing Promises to imbracing many duties specified, as

1. If we receive and imbrace Instruction.

WE are in the way of life (r) we shew our love to knowledge (s) it is a signe of wisdome (t) we shall get understanding (u) and judge among the wise (w) The Lord will teach us his wayes (x) we shall increase in wisdome (y) and grace (z) and be preserved from mischief (a 58) it graceth us (b) it procureth us honour (c) and much good (d) and long life (e) we shall persevere in goodnesse (f) and be happy

py for ever (g).

(r) He is in the way of life that keepeth instructions, *Prov.* 10.17.

(s) Whoso loveth instruction, loveth knowledge, *Prov.*12.1.

(t) But hee that regardeth reproofe is prudent, *Prov.*15.5.

(u) When the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge, *Prov.* 21.11.

But he that heareth reproofe, getteth understanding, *Prov*:15.32.

(w) The ear that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wise, *Prov.*15.31.

(x) Turne you at my reproofe, behold I will poure out my spirit unto you, I will make knowne my words unto you, *Prov*:1.23.

(y) Teach a just man, and hee will increase in learning, *Prov*: 9.9.

(z a 58) The law of the wise is a fountaine of life; to depart from the snares of death, *Prov*:13.14.

(b) My Sonne heare the instruction of thy Father, and forsake not the

e law of thy Mother. For they ll be an ornament of grace unto y head, and chaines about thy eck, Prov. 1.8,9.

(e) But hee that regardeth re- roofe, shall be honoured, Prov. 3. 18.

(d) A reproofe entereth more in- o a wise man, then a hundred tripes into a foole, Prov. 17.10.

(e) Heare, O my Sonne, and re- eive my sayings, and the years of thy life shall be many, Prov. 4. 10.

(f) Heare counsell, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end, Prov. 19.20.

Take fast hold of instruction, let her not goe, keep her, for shee is thy life, Prov. 4.13.

2. If we instruct and reprove others.

Such as are wise will love us (h) *and gaine knowledge by us* (i) *and increase in wisdome* (k) *and performe*

an acceptable worke to God (l) and shall at length finde more favour then a flatterer (m) We shall have contentment (n) and enjoy Gods blessing (o).

(k) Rebuke a wise man and he will love thee, *Prov.* 9.8.

(l) When the wise is instructed he receiveth knowledge, *Pro.* 21.11.

(k) Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser; teach a just man, and he will increase in learning, *Prov.* 9.9.

(l) As an ear-ring of Gold, and an Ornament of fine Gold: so is a wise reprover upon an obedient eare, *Prov.* 25.12.

(m) He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more favour, then he that flattereth with the tongue, *Prov.* 28.23.

(n o) But to them that rebuke him shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them, *Prov.* 24.25.

3. If

3. If wee be instruments to convert others.

It is a signe of wisdome (p) *we shall cover many sinnes* (q) *and shall be a meanes to save soules* (r) *and shall have great glory in heaven* (s).

(p) He that winneth soules is wise, *Prov.* 11. 30.

(q) He which converteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall save a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes, *James* 5. 20.

(r) And they that be wise shall shine as the brightnesse of the Firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnesse, as the Starrs for ever and ever, *Dan.* 12. 3.

4. If we passe by offences.

It is a true marke of a wise man (t) *and an honour to us* (u) *and a meanes to gaine love* (w).

The

(u) The discretion of a man deferreth his anger; and it is his glory to passe by a transgression. *Prov:* 19.11.

(w) He that covereth a transgression seeketh love. *Prov:* 17. 9.

5. If we forgive others.

God will forgive us (x) *and deliver us from our adversaries* (y).

(x) If yee forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father also will forgive you. *Mat:* 6. 14. Forgive, and yee shall be forgiven. *Luke* 6.37.

(y) Say not thou, I will recompense evill; but wait on the Lord and he shall save thee. *Prov:* 20.22.

6. If we do good for evill.

The Lord will recompense us (z) *and their punishment that wish and seek our shame and harme, shall be the greater.* (z 59)

If

(g) If thine enemy be hungry give him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty give him water to drinke.

(a 59) For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the Lord shall reward thee, Prov: 25. 21, 22. Rom: 12. 20.

7. If we be secret.

It shewes a wise (b) *and a faithfull heart* (c) *and we glorifie God.* (d)

(b) A prudent man concealeth knowledge, Prov: 12. 23.

(c) But he that is of a faithfull spirit concealeth the matter, Prov: 11. 13.

(d) It is the glory of God to conceal a thing, Prov: 25. 2.

8. If we keep silence it is a note of Wisdome.

See to governing the tongue (e).

(e) But a man of understanding holdeth his peace, Prov. 11. 12.

9. To

9. To speaking the Truth.

When we are Gods Children (f) God delights in us (g) We shall understanding from God, and be reputed wise among men, wee shall have favour from God, and good from men (h) Wee shall be enabled to deal directly (i) And delight great men (k) They will love us, And imploy us gladly (m) We shall have long life (n) And happy dayes (o) We shall persever in grace (p) And injoy heaven (q).

(f) Lord who shall abide in thy Tabernacle? Who shall dwell in thy holy hill? — He that speaketh the truth in his heart, *Psalm* 15. 1, 2.

(g) But they that deal truly, are his delight, *Prov.* 12. 22.

(h) Let not Mercy and Truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck, write them upon the Table of thine heart, So shalt thou find favour, and good understanding

the sight of God, and man, *Prov.* 3.34.

(i) Hee that speaketh Truth, sheweth forth righteousnesse, *Prov.* 12.17.

(k l) Righteous lips are the delight of Kings; and they love him that speaketh right, *Prov.* 16.13.

(m) Every man shall kisse his lips, that giveth a right answer, *Prov.* 24.26.

(n o) What man is he that desireth life? And loveth many dayes that he may see good? Keep thy tongue from evill and thy lips from speaking guile, *Psal.* 34.12,13. 1 *Pet.* 3.10.

(p) The lip of truth shall be established for ever, *Prov.* 12.19.

(q) Lord who shall abide in thy Tabernacle? &c. Hee that speaketh the truth in his heart, He that backbiteth not with his Tongue, *Psalm.* 15.1,2,3.

10. If we deal Truly.

The Lord delighteth in us, and will keep us from harm (r) *See to deal justly.*

(r) There shall no evill happen to the just, but the wicked shall be filled with mischief. Lying Lips are abomniation to the Lord, but they that deal truly are his delight.

11. If wee perform our lawfull Oathes, Covenants, Contracts, and Promises, though made to our own hinderance.

Wee are Gods children, shall persevere in grace, and be saved (s).

(s) Lord who shall abide in thy Tabernacle? Who shall dwell in thy holy hill? He —— in whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the Lord, he that sweareth to his own hurt & changeth not: He that putteth not

his mony to Usury: nor taketh reward against the innocent: he that doth these things shall never be moved, Psal. 15. 1, 4, 5.

3. If wee instruct our Children.

they shall by Gods blessing reap continuall benefit thereby (t) See the next proofs:

(t) Train up a Child in the way he should go, and when he is old he will not depart from it, Prov. 22. 6.

4. If we correct our Children.

their naturall perverseness shall be driven out (u) *They shall be made wise* (w) *They shall have peace by them* (x) *and pleasure in them* (y) *Our correcting shall not hurt them* (z) *But be a means to save them* (a 60).

(u) Foolishnesse is bound in the heart of a Child, but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him, Prov. 22. 15.

(a) The rod, and reproof give wisdom, Prov. 29.15.

(a) Correct thy Son, and he shall give thee rest: yea he shall give delight unto thy soul, Prov. 29.17.

(a 17) Withhold not Correction from the Child, for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not dye, Prov. 23.13.

(a 60) Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and deliver his soul from death, Prov. 23.14.

14. If we obey our Parents.

we shall have long life, and prosper on Earth (b).

(b) Honour thy Father, and thy Mother, that thy dayes may be long upon the Land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, Exod. 20.12. Deut. 5.16.

15. If we obey Superiors:

The two last and we shal be praised (c)

(c) Wh

(c) Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good and thou shalt have praise of the same, Rom. 13. 3.

16. If wee have a good name, wee procure to our selves great contentment, (d). And is more worth then great riches (e).

(d) And a good report maketh the bones fat, Prov. 15. 30.

(e) A good name is rather to be chosen then great riches. Prov. 22. 1.

17. If we govern our minds it is a note of Wisdome, (f).

We shall be reputed wise (g) And able to govern our Tongues (h) And express good conversation (i) And excell (k).

(f) With the well advised is Wisdome, Prov. 13. 10.

(g) The wise in heart shall be called prudent, Prov. 16. 21.

(h) The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips, Prov. 16. 23.

(i) Hee that is slow to anger is better then the mighty: and hee that ruleth his spirit, then hee that taketh a City, Prov. 16. 32.

(k) A man of understanding is of an excellent spirit, Pro. 17. 27.

18. If we govern our tongues.

Wee shall have long life, and happy dayes (l) *Our talke shall abound with goodnesse* (m) *It is a sign of wisdom in* (n) *Yea the foolish in that is counted wise* (o) *It declareth understanding* (p) *It is a sign of sanctification* (q) *We edifie many* (r) *And converse acceptably* (s) *Wee prevent and deliver our selves from much mischief* (t) *Wee procure our selves contentment* (u) *And health* (w) *Wee keep our selves secure* (x) *wee prevent and appease wrath and contention* (y) *We use knowledge a-*

right

right (k) Wee are esteemed wise and well governed (a 61) We preserve our Soules from afflictions (b) In Summe, quiet, and disquiet, folly, and wisdom, safety, or harm, life or death, are in the power of the tongue (c).

(l) What man is he that desireth life, and loveth many dayes, that he may see good? keep thy Tongue from evill, and thy lips from speaking guile, *Psal.* 34.12,13. 1 *Pet.* 3.10.

(m) The mouth of a righteous man, is a well of life. *Prov.* 10.11.

(n) In the lips of him that hath understanding, wisdome is found, *Prov.* 10.13.

(o) Even a fool when he holdeth his peace is accounted wise, *Prov.* 17.28.

(p) He that refraineth his lips is wise, *Prov.* 10.19.

(q) The Tongue of the just is as choice silver, *Prov.* 10.20.

If any man among you seemeth

to be religious, and bridleth not his Tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain, Jam. 1.26.

(r) A wholesome Tongue is a Tree of life.

The lips of the wise disperse knowledge, Prov. 15.7.

(s) The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable, Prov. 10. 32.

Pleasant words are as an honey-combe, sweet to the Soul, and health to the Bones, Prov. 16.24.

A word fitly spoken is like Apples of Gold in Pictures of Silver, Prov. 25.11.

(t) But the mouth of the upright shall deliver them, Prov. 12.6.

(u) A man shall be satisfied with good, by the Fruit of his Mouth, Prov. 12.14.

(w) But the tongue of the wise is health, Prov. 12.18.

(x) Hee that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life, Prov. 13.3.

But

But the lippes of the wise shall preserve them, Prov. 14.3.

(y) A soft answer turneth away wrath, Prov. 15.1.

(z) The Tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright, Prov. 15.2.

(61) Hee that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding, Prov. 17.28.

(b) Whoso keepeth his Mouth and his Tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles, Prov. 21.23.

(c) A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his Mouth, and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

Death and Life are in the power of the Tongue, and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof, Prov. 18.20,21.

19. To ordering our affairs wisely.

Such shall gaine more wisdome (d) And shall be preserved from sinne and misery (e) He shewes understanding (f) And wins commen-

dation (g) And carries himself acceptably (h) Circumspectly (i) worthily (k) Hee fears eth and avoideth iniquity (l) Abounds in knowledge (m) And makes fools ashamed (n) He is a delight to wise men, even to great men, (o) He walks uprightly (p) Shall find good (q) And be esteemed prudent (r) And guideth his mouth wisely (s) And hath much contentment (t) Though mean, he shall rule over the greater (u) And come to wealth (w) His countenance shews wisdom (x) Hee seeketh (y) And obtaineth knowledge (z) Hee understandeth deep counsell (a 62) Hath happiness in his House (b) Prevaileth against great strength (c) Discerneth evil ere it come, and avoids it (d) He is of great sufficiency (e) And increaseth therein (f) Furthereth the Peace of the Land where he liveth (g) Discovereth the pride and self conceitednesse of others, (h) Shall be delivered out of trouble (i) Is a

in his parents(k) Shall understand the Will of God in his Word(l) And have great glory in Heaven(m).

(d) A wise Man will hear, and will increase learning, *Prov.* 1. 5.

The wise in heart shall be called prudent; and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.

Understanding is a well-spring of life unto him that hath it; but the instruction of fools is folly.

The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips, *Prov.* 16. 21, 22, 23.

(e) When wisdom entereth into thy heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy Soul, Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee: To deliver thee from the way of the evill man, from the man that speaketh froward things. *Prov.* 2. 10, 11, 12.

(f) But a man of understanding hath wisdome. *Prov.* 10. 23.

(g) A man shall be commended according to his wisdom, *Prov.* 12. 8.

(b) Good

(k) Good understanding giveth favour, Prov. 13.15. & 16.22.

(l) The prudent man looketh well to his going, Prov. 14.15.

(k) Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge, Prov. 13.16.

(l) A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil, Prov. 14.16.

(m) The prudent are crowned with knowledge, Prov. 14.18.

(n o) Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but that which is in the midst of fools is made known, Prov. 14.33.

(p) A man of understanding walketh uprightly, Prov. 15.21.

(q) He that handleth a matter wisely, shall find good, Pro. 16.20

(r) The wise in heart shall be called prudent, Prov. 16.21.

(s) *Vide supra* (d) in Pro. 16.23. He that hath knowledge spareth his words, Prov. 17.27.

(t) Wisdom is before him that hath understanding, Prov. 17.24.

(u w) A

(a w) A wise servant shall have rule over a Son that causeth shame, and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren, *Prov.* 17. 2.

(a x) *Vide supra* (t) in *Prov.* 8. 19.

(a y) The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge: and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge, *Prov.* 18. 15.

(a 62) Counsell in the heart of man is like deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out, *Prov.* 20. 5.

(b) There is Treasure to be desired, and Oil in the dwelling of the wise, *Prov.* 21. 20.

(c) A wise man scaleth the City of the mighty: and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof, *Prov.* 21. 22.

(d) A prudent man fore-seeth the evill, and hideth himself, *Prov.* 22. 3. & 27. 12.

(e f) A wise man is strong, yea a man of knowledge increaseth strength, *Prov.* 24. 5.

(g) By a man of understanding and knowledge the state of the land shall be prolonged, *Prov.* 28.2.

(h) The rich man is wise in his own conceit, but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out, *Prov.* 28.11.

(i) But who so walketh wisely, hee shall bee delivered, *Prov.* 28. 26.

(k) Whoso loveth wisdom, rejoyceth his father, *Prov.* 29.3.

(l) Whoso is wise and he shall understand these things; prudent, and he shall know them? *Hos.* 14. 9.

(m) And they that be wise shall shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousnesse, as the Stars for ever and ever, *Dan.* 12.3.

20. To courage in a good Cause. *God's Angell is by with* (n) *God will not forsake such* (o) *See to trust in God.*

(n) The Lord is with thee thou mighty

mighty man of valour, *Judg.* 6. 12.
(o) Behold, God is mighty and despiseth not any: he is mighty in strength and wisdom, *Job* 36. 5.

21. To Diligence.

Such shall be imployed by great men (p) *And shall be advanced* (q) *And grow rich* (r) *With plenty* (s) *and contentment* (u).

(p) Seest thou a man deligent in his business? hee shall stand before Kings, hee shall not stand before mean men, *Prov.* 22. 29.

(q) The hand of the diligent shall beare rule, *Prov.* 12. 24.

(r) The hand of the diligent maketh rich, *Prov.* 10. 4.

(s) The Soul of the diligent shal be made fat, *Prov.* 13. 4.

(t) The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousnesse, *Prov.* 21. 5.

(u) *Vide supra* (x) In *Prov.* 13. 4. 22. To

22. To faithfulnesse.

Such secure themselves and others (w) *are most acceptable to them that imploy them* (x) *shall abound with blessings here* (y) *and be plentifully rewarded for evermore* (z).

(w) A faithfull Embassadour is health, *Prov.* 13.17.

(x) As the cold of snow in the time of harvest; so is a faithfull messenger to them that send him; for he refresheth the soul of his masters, *Prov:* 25.13.

(y) A faithfull man shall abound with blessings, *Prov:* 28.20.

(z) Well done good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things, enter thou into the joy of thy Lord, *Mat.* 25. 23. See all the parable *Luke* 19.12.

23. To Contentation.

It is a signe of Godlinesse (a 63) *and*

is

is much better with a little, abundance with strife (b).

(b) The righteous eateth to satisfying of his soule, Prov. 13.25.

(b) Better is little with the fear of the Lord, then great treasure, and trouble therewith. Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, then a stalled Oxe and hatred therewith, Prov. 15.16, 17.

Better is a dry morsell and quietnesse therewith; then an house full of Sacrifices with strife, Prov. 17.1.

24. To thriftinesse.

Such shall increase in wealth. (c)

(c) He that gathereth by labour shall increase, Prov. 13.11.

25. To executing Justice in Judgment.

Such shall have long life and hap of days

dayes (d) The Lord will assist him in judgment (e) and blesse them (f) To do justice is more acceptable then Sacrifice (g) it preserveth, and establisheth the Judge (h) maintaineth the Country (i) procureth inward peace, and outward quietnesse, and great assurance (k) and honour (l) and safety (m) and succour (n) God will bring such to his house (o) and accept his service, and make him joyfull thereby (p) shall be justified from sinne (q) and saved (r).

(d) That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live and inherit the land, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, Deut. 16. 20.

(e) And he said to the judges, Take heed what you doe, for yee judge not for man, but for the Lord, who is with you in the judgment, 2 Chron. 19. 6.

(f) Blessed are they that keep judgement, and he that doth righteousnesse

ſneſſe at all times, Pſ:106.3.

Thus ſaith the Lord, Keep yee dgment, and do juſtice; for my vation is neere to come: and my hteouſneſſe to be reveiled.

Bleſſed is the man that doth this, d the ſonne of man that layeth ld on it, &c. *Iſ*:56.1,2.

(*g*) To doe juſtice and judgent, is more acceptable to the ord then Sacrifice, *Prov*:21.3.

(*h*) Mercy, and truth preſerve e King; and his Throne is upolden by mercy, *Prov*.20.28.

The King that faithfully judgth the poore; his Throne ſhall be ſtabliſhed for ever, *Prov*.29.14.

(*i*) The King by judgment eſtaliſheth the Land, *Prov*. 29.4.

(*k*) And the worke of righteouſneſſe ſhall be peace, and the effect of righteouſneſſe quietneſſe and aſſurance for ever, *Iſ*:32.17.

(*l*) He that walketh righteouſly and ſpeaketh uprightly, &c.

(*m*) He ſhall dwell on high,

his place of defence shall be the munition of rocks, bread shall be given him, his waters shall be sure. Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty; they shall behold the Land that is very farre off, Isa. 33. 15, 16, 17.

(o) Keep ye judgment, and do justice.

Even them will I bring to my holy Mountaine, and make them joyfull in my House of Prayer; their burnt Offerings, and their Sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine Altar, Isa. 56. 1, 7.

(p) He that hath executed judgment between man and man. Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my judgments to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord, Ezek. 18. 8, 9.

(q) Keep yee judgment, and do justice; for my Salvation is neere to come, Isa. 56. 1.

56. To dealing justly with others in our common course.

The

the Lord loveth such (s) and delighteth therein (t) it is a marke of Gods child (u) others shall desire his wish us (w) Such shall have long life (x) and prosperity (y) and more happy with little, then others with great riches of unrighteousness (z) shall have honour (a 6.6) Be justified, and saved. (b)

(s) But he loveth him that followeth after righteousnesse, Prov. 15.9.

(t) But a just weight is his delight, Prov. 11.1.

(u) Lord who shall abide in thy Tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill? He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousnesse, Ps. 15. 1, 2.

(w) With what measure you mete, it shall be meted to you again, Mat. 7.2. Luke 6.38.

(x) Thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have, that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land

land, which the Lord thy GOD giveth thee, Deut. 25. 15.

(y) That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live and inherit the Land which the Lord thy GOD giveth thee, Deut. 16. 20.

(z) Better is a little with righteousnesse then great Revenues without right, Prov. 16. 8.

(a a) He that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse and honour, Prov. 21. 21.

(b) He that hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my judgments to deal truly: he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord God, Ezek. 18. 9.

Lastly, *Such places of Scripture as assure us of infinite, and endless happinesse in Heaven, being the meer, mercifull, small, and full reward of all our sincere,* [though never so weake] *endeavours, in Christ Jesus* (c) *There we are assured to be*

full

fully freed from all ſinne (d) ſorrow (e) and miſery (f) curſes (g) and death (h) and to enjoy all holineſſe (i) joy (k) peace (l) glory (m) and life (n) and this for evermore (o) The ſame is given us of GOD through Jeſus Chriſt (p) and is reſerved for us in Heaven (q) Yea our alone all-ſufficient Saviour Jeſus Chriſt is gone thither before us, to prepare a place for us, and will come againe to receive us to himſelfe (r) that where he is, we may be alſo (s) and this, he who was heard in all things that he deſired, hath prayed for (t).

that we ſhall never periſh, neither ſhall any pluck us out of his hand. For our heavenly Father which gave us to him is greater then all, and none is able to take us from him, out of our Fathers hand (u) and this is the promiſe that he hath promiſed us even eternall life. (w)

(e) To him that ordereth his converſation aright, will I ſhew the

ſalvation

salvation of God, Ps. 50. 23.

With long life will I satisfie him, and shew him my Salvation, Ps. 91. 16.

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Sonne, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish but have everlasting life, John 3. 16.

Eye hath not seen, nor Ear heard, neither hath entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him, 1 Cor. 2. 9.

Now are we the Sonnes of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be; But we know that when he shall appeare we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is, 1 John 3. 2. Rev. 21.

(d) For without are Dogs, and Sorcerers, and Whoremongers, and Murderers, and Idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie, Rev. 22. 15.

And there shall in no wise en-

into it anything that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination or maketh a lie, but they which are written in the Lambs Book of life, *Rev.* 21. 27.

(e) And the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying, *Is.* 65. 19.

He will swallow up death in victory, and the Lord God will wipe away Teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the Earth, *Is.* 25. 8.

The Lord shall be thine everlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended, *Is.* 60. 20.

And God shall wipe away all Teares from thine eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more paine, for the former things are passed away, *Rev.* 21. 4.

(f) Violence shall no more be heard in thy Land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, *Is.* 60. 18.

They shall not hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor Sun smite them, *Isa.* 49. 10.

Where no thiefe approacheth, nor moth corrupteth, *Luke* 12. 33.

Vide supra (e) *Rev.* 21. 4.

(g) And there shall be no more curse, *Rev.* 22. 3.

(h) And he will swallow up death in victory, *Isa.* 25. 8.

And there shall be no more death, *Rev.* 21. 4.

(i) Thy people also shall be all righteous, *Isa.* 60. 21.

Nevertheless we according to his promise, looke for new Heavens, and a new Earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse, 2 Pet. 3. 13.

(k) In thy presence is fulnesse of joy, Psa. 16. 11.

Behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people joy. And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people, *Isay* 65. 18, 19.

I will make thee an everlasting excellency

I

ellency, the joy of many Nations, Isa. 60.15.

(l) To them who by patient continuance in well-doing seek for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternall life. Glory honour, and peace to every man that worketh good, Rom. 2.7,10.

(m) I will deliver him, and honour him, Psa. 91.15.

If so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory, which shall be revealed in us. Whom he justified them he also glorified, Rom. 8.17, 18, 30.

For our light affliction which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory, 2 Cor. 4.17.

Henceforth there is laid up for me a Crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous Judge shall give me at that day, and

not

not to me onely, but to them al
that love his appearing, 2 Tim. 4.
When Christ who is our li
shall appear, then shall yee also a
pear with him in glory, Col. 3. 4.
(n) He that believeth my Wo
and believeth on him that sent m
hath everlasting life. And they th
shall come forth, they that have do
good, to the resurrection of li
John 5. 24, 29.
(o) At thy right hand there
pleasures for evermore, Ps. 16.
For as the new Heavens, and th
new Earth which I shall make, sh
remaine before mee, saith the Lor
So shall your seed and your nam
remaine.
And it shall come to passe, th
from one new Moone to anothe
and from one Sabbath to anothe
shall all flesh come to worship bef
me, Is. 66. 22, 23.
And they that be wise shall shi
as the brightnes of the Firmame
and they that turne many to rig
teousne

ousnesse as the (Stars) for ever and ever, *Dan.* 12. 3.

But the righteous into life everlasting, *Matt.* 25. 46.

Whosoever believeth in him should not perish but have everlasting life, *John* 3. 16.

We have a building of God, a house made without hands, eternall in the Heavens, 2 *Cor.* 5. 1.

And this is the Record, that God hath given us, eternall life, 1 *John* 5. 11.

And they shall reigne for ever, and ever, *Rev.* 22. 5.

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us againe unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

To an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, 1 *Pet.* 1. 3, 4.

(p) But the gift of God, is eter-

nall life, through Jesus Christ our Lord, *Rom.* 6. 23.

For God hath not appointed us to wrath: but to obtaine salvation, by our Lord Jesus Christ, 1 *Thess.* 5. 9.

(c) *Vide supra* (o) in 1 *Pet.* 1. 3, 4.

(d) I go to prepare a place for you. And if I goe & prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receive you unto my selfe, that where I am, there yee may be also, *John* 14. 2, 3.

(e) Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be where I am, *Joh.* 17. 24.

(f) Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared, *Heb.* 5. 7.

(g) And I give unto them eternall life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

My Father which gave them me is greater then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hands, Joh. 10.28,29.

(w) And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternall life, 1 Joh. 2.25.

And Jesus Christ said unto me, These words are faithfull and true (x) and the spirit, and the bride said come, and let him that heareth say, come and let him that is a thirst come, and let whosoever will, take of the water of life freely; He which testifieth these things saith surely I come quickly; even so come Lord Jesus, Amen. Rev. 22 17. 20. (z) Rev. 22.6.

Thus far of the fift and last head of the sixt and last part of this Collection of Promises.

Can he be poore whose portion is
Gods free and faithfull Promises?
Much I have lost, and more may lose,
Farewell to all; These, these I choose.
Beyond-sea service me undid,
Because to shark conscience forbid.
Want if I never more shall gaine
Except my labour for my paine.
I then did trust, and still will make,
Gods promises my surest stake;
His promised help I then did find;
More of the same is still behind.
Can I be poore whose portion is
Gods free and faithful promises?

Blessed be the Lord that hath given rest unto his people *Israel*, accor- to all that he promised; there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of *Moses* his servant. 1 *King.* 8.56.

All possible praise be only to my God

God through Jesus Christ, who hath most graciously given me, who am most weak and unworthy Understanding, Desire, Time, Health, and Ability, to begin, continue and finish this work: which I beseech him of his meer Mercy, by the effectuall work of his holy spirit (whatsoever opposeth) to make profitable to his people, comfortable to my Soul, to the Soules of mine, and of every one that mourns in Zion, through Jesus Christ. *Amen*, Even so be it, *Amen*.

A Soliloquy betweene the most gracious Lord and his most unworthy Servant.

LORD. Alone (*a*) At home (*b*)
Abroad (*c*) In thought (*d*) word (*e*) deed (*f*),
To doe what's good (*g*) and fly what's ill take heed (*h*).
With whom thou haſt to doe (*i*) where ere thou art (*k*).
In all thy wayes, from Gods wayes never ſtart (*l*).
All by-reſpects abhor (*m*) regard thou not (*n*)
A bad mans cenſure (*o*), 'tis a good mans lot (*p*),
If good and bad men both ſhould judge amiſſe (*q*),
Keep Conſcience cleer, thou need'ſt not care, I wiſſe, (*r*).

When

When, and wherein thou fayl'st with me make peace, (*t*)

Be wise (*v*) warn'd (*u*) watchfull (*w*) Labour me to please (*x*).

Be confident (*y*) thy cause I will maintain, (*z*)

Peace (*a-a*) credit (*b*) comfort (*c*) welfare thou shalt gain (*d*).

Ser. Lord make me humble, (*e*) circumspect (*f*) upright. (*g*)

Guide (*h*) govern me (*i*) in darkenesse be my light (*k*).

Make me my God as thou would'st have me be, (*l*)

And give mee all thou knowest good for me. (*m*)

Forgive (*n*) give faith (*o*) on thy ne're fayling word (*p*)

Cause me rely (*q*) thy promis'd aid afford (*r*).

O that I could in doing well commend,

All unto thee (*s*) thou surely best wilt send (*t*).

Christ, thy Christ, my Christ hear, help, grant do, (u)

Speak but one word, it must, it shall be so (w).

Lord. I the Lord say it, therefore it must be, (x)

My grace alone shall be enough for thee (y),

It was, it is, it shall bee so for ever (z),

My mercy (a 3) power (b) truth decayeth never (c).

Take courage then (d) though all that can be named,

Should it oppose (e) thou shalt not be ashamed (f).

Believe (g) await (h) submit unto my will (i).

I'le help in need (k) and bring good out of ill (l).

Soul. So then my Soul, doe not fear faint, or doubt, (m)

No woe so great, but God will help thee out (n).

All

All that he is, hee's thine to doe thee good (*o*),

What can annoy if this be understood (*p*)?

As thou art God declare this every way (*q*),

That blest my state may be both here and aye.

Let all bee done as thou Lord God seest fit (*r*),

Amen, amen, (*t*) Lord Jesus, so be it (*u*).

Thy humble, faithfull servant, Lord I am (*w*),

I trust thy word (*x*) and so subscribe my name (*y*).

Philip Skippon.

(*a*) Psal. 44. *b*, Psa. 101. 2. *c*, Gen. 24 63. *d*, Isa. 55. 7. *e*, Psal. 34. 13. *f g*, 2 last *h*, Isai. 1. 16, 17. *i*, 1 Cor. 20 31. *k*, Psal. 139. 7. *l*, Psal. 129 6, 15. 59. *m*, Psal. 119. 113, 128. *n o*, Luk. 6. 22, 23. *p*, Psal. 35. 15. 16. *q*, Isa. 66. 5. *r*, 1 Pet. 3. 16. *s*, Hos. 14. 1, 2. *t*, Exod. 22. 13. *u*, Ephes. 5. 15. *w*, Mark. 13. 37.

x, Act.

a, Acts 11. 28. *y*, Pſal. 27. 14. *z*, Jer. 50. 2, 4. *a* 2, Pſal. 85. 8. *b*, Zeph. 3. 19. *c*, Pſal. 68. 3. *d*, Eccleſ. 8. 12. *e*, Mic. 8. 8. *f*, Exod. 23. 13. *g*, Gen. 17. 11. *h*, Joh. 16. 23. *i*, Pſal. 119. 133. *k*, Mica. 7. 8. *l*, Pſal. 119. 35. *m*, Pſal. 84. 11. *n*, Pſal. 25. 18. *o*, Luk. 17. 5. *p*, Pſal. 119, 89. *q*, Pſal. 119. 42. *r*, Pſal. 119. 49. *s*, Pſal. 37. 3. *t*, Pſal. 37. 5. *u*, Dan. 9. 17, 19. *w*, Pſal. 33. 9. Mat. 8. 8. *x*, Iſa. 46. 11. *y*, 2 Cor. 12. 9. *z*, Pſal. 33. 11. *a* 3, Pſal. 136. *b*, Cor. 9. 8. *c*, Pſal. 117. 72. *d*, Pſal. 27. 14. *e*, Gen. 18. 14. *f*, Pſal. 34. 5. *g*, Mark. 5. 36. *h*, Pſal. 27. 14. *i*, Pſal. 37. 5. *k*, Pſal. 50. 15. *l*, Gen. 40. 20. *m*, Pſal. 42 5. 11. *n*, Jer. 30. 7. *o*, Pſal. 62. *p*, Iſa. 43. 1. *q*, Pſal. 86. 15, 16, 17. *r*, Pſal. 145. 15. *ſ*, Mat. 26. 39. *t*, Pſal. 72. 19. *u*, Revel. 22. 20. *w*, Pſal. 116. 16. *x*, Pſal. 119. 42. *y*, Iſa. 44. 5.

The

The ſumme of this Treatiſe in Verſe.

I the Lord ſay it, therefore it muſt be
My grace alone ſhall be enough for thee;
All that I ſay, I'le freely bring to paſſe
To thee, my love is as it ever was.

All

All promises as one I can with ease
Performe; ere World was made it did mee please
To make them, yet did never little misse;
Thou hast mine owne Hand for't, and Oath I wisse:
My Preachers, and my Christ confirme it too.
His death assures thee, that it must bee so.
My Spirits working is a further witnesse
The Promises are thine; not thy unfitnesse,
Nor Lawes strict Rigour can them dis-anull.
And that thy Comfort herein may bee full,

Th'are

Th'are

Th'are seal'd foure wayes, and in every age
Have beene made good 'spight Satan and mans rage;
Mine in most misery alwayes embrac't them
As their chiefe stay, what ever did distaste them.
A God most good I am, that give my word
Most willing, able, faithfull to afford
My promis'd help, am present every where,
And know all things; what need'st thou then to feare?
Wise, holy, just, all falsehood I abhorre;
I will observe, my providence workes for

Mine

Mine owne great glory and my Childrens aid,
By doing all as I before have ſaid,
I never change, neither ſhould be the Lord,
If that I ſhould not fully keep my Word.
Hugge Chriſt in every promiſe, for each one
Are yea amen, to thee in him alone.
It muſt, it ſhall be ſo, take thou but care
Thy ſelfe t'examine, and no ſinne ſpare,
Confeſſe, mourne for them all, with heart upright
Reſolve againſt them, and as in my ſight,

Study

Study

Study, pray, practise what may please mee best,
Let nothing more then sinne cause thee unrest.
To all my wayes see that thou have respect,
No holy duty wilfully neglect:
Fly every sinne, allow thy selfe in none,
Thine owne meere strength and wisdome rest not on,
Guidance and power comes from mee alone;
(Without these hold thy selfe a wretch undone)
Beg and by faith apply my mercies free,
Sure signes my promis'd grace belongs to thee;

But

But if thou live in sinne impenitent
Look for no good, therefore in time repent.
Of grace, through grace alone, all this must bee,
Naught, naught thou art, all grace in Christ from me.
And as thou would'st my promis'd comforts find,
These few rules following have still in thy mind.
To know, remember, and believe them all,
To weigh thy case, and what good word I shall
Have spoken for thy comfort in that State,
Apply that home, rest on't at any rate.

Submit

Submit to mee, await my time and leisure,
And when my promis'd help it bee my pleasure
To let thee finde, say Lord thy name bee prais'd
For thine owne truth, eke let thy heart be rais'd
For each of these to pray me give thee grace,
And earnestly to seek my holy face,
That as thy need requires, and I have said,
Thou mayest in each obtaine effectuall aid.
Onely in Christ, else thy best workes unto thee,
Will onely heighten sinne, and more undo thee.

I the Lord say it, therefore it must bee,
My grace alone shall bee enough for thee.
All grace and good in generall for to grant thee,
That nothing can befall thee, which need daunt thee.
In all, eye Christ, or all is labour lost,
Get Christ, keep Christ in all, what e're it cost.
I'le cause thee know thy folly, sinne, and shame,
And eke in humble wise confesse the same,
Together with thy fathers faults and crimes
Which cry so loud for vengeance in these times.

And

And that to be cut off thou doſt deſerve
Becauſe from me ſo lewdly thou doeſt ſwerve.
I'le make thy ſtony heart, weep and relent,
With teares of godly ſorrow to repent,
All thy miſdeeds ſo odious great, and many,
I'le free forgive as if thou hadd'ſt not any,
With whom, when, where, how e're they have been done
They are to me, as if there were not one.
In and from Adams ſinne originall,
Accurſed Blaſphemy ſo rife in all.

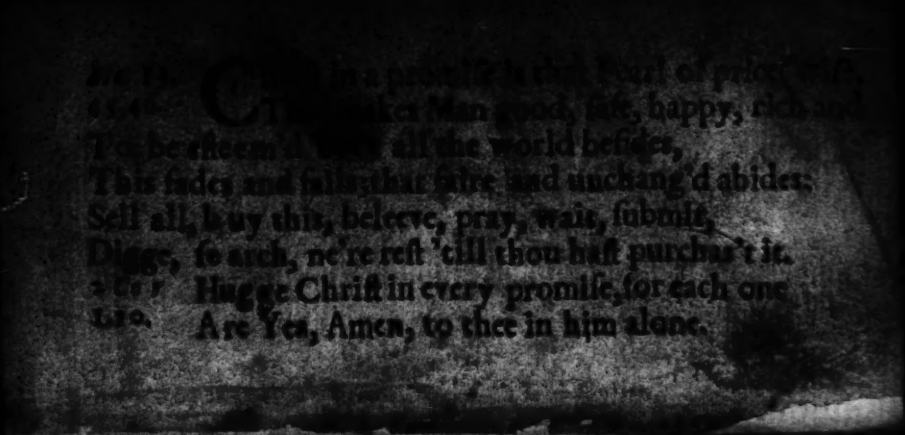
Horrid Idolatry, uncleanneſſe foul,
And wayes unjuſt moſt hurtfull to the ſoul.
Sinnes of ignorance not to be ſet light,
Raſh vowes, and oathes which ought thy ſoule affright,
Baſe lying, cozening, fraud, and robbery,
Violence cruell, fearfull perjury,
Theft every one, and all the reſt beſide
I pardon in my Chriſt, who for them dyed.
He quite clear from both guilt and punishment
Of greateſt faults in word, deed, and intent,

The 20th

Though I strike for them, I will use such measure
Thou shalt not feel my hand in sore displeasure.
My Christ's obedience, sufferings righteousnesse,
I doe impute, but not thy deeds graceless;
Though thou be filthy and must else be loathed,
Just I account thee, being with his robes clothed.
I covenant thy soule to me so sure,
That our most perfect peace shall ever dure.
[illegible] satisfied, my wrath appeased,
[illegible] I chide, but be with thee well pleased.

I'le mortifie thy grosse offences all,
And hide corruptions which thee yet inthrall.
I'le so subdue, that though sinne must remaine,
Yet shall not any as a tyrant reigne.
Thy Idoll service, loathsome filthinesse,
Lying and pride, which plainly do expresse
The Devils Image, all wayes of unright
Vains worldly toyes misleading foolish wight.
Thy houshold sinnes so soundly I'le suppresse
As may procure thy conscience joy and peace.

Againe


Sell all, buy this, believe, pray, wait, submit,
Digge, search, ne're rest 'till thou hast purchas't it.
Hugge Christ in every promise, for each one
Are Yea, Amen, to thee in him alone.